

6

4 7 4 1 7

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNÂ.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; || 1 || tam jahâ : puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiṇâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati : || 2 || atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsî, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ peccâ bhavissâmi ?⁴ || 3 || se jam puṇa jâñejjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaraṇeṇam annesim⁶ vâ aṇtie⁶ sôccâ,
tam jahâ : puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâva⁸ anna-
tarîo⁶ vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati : atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo
aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo aṇudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. || 4 || se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi : akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samaṇunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. || 5 || aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo vâ aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo aṇudisâo
saheti, aṇegarûvâo jonîo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-
samveci.¹⁵ || 6 || tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ :
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivamdanamâṇaṇapûyaṇâe jâi-¹⁶ 22
marañamoyaṇâe dukkhaparighâyâheum eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bha-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A ṇṇ.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiṇâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

505

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

RECEIVED	
Acc. No.	47,417
	2944
Class No.	JAC
Date	18.8.62
By	M.B.
Class	3/10 AR
By	re
By	ae
By	AR

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

PREFACE.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this Edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prākṛit by comparing it with Pāli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pāli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prākṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pāli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a ā i ī u ū e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prākṛit has frequently *i* for Pāli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *giṇhati ganhati*, *alanṇiya alanṇkata*, *ukkiṭṭha ukkaṭṭha*, *kapana kivaṇa*, *hidaṇa hadaṇa*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prākṛit; *dhamme=dammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suṇeti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṃ=tēna*, *tehiṃ tehi*, *vayaṃ vadati*, *gacchejja gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya deriṭhi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prākṛit than in Pāli, where *âkhyâta*, *brâhmana* occur, which in Prākṛit become *akkhâta*, *bamhana*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attāṇam*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p* (*b*) *v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyaṇa locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṇa katam*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuṇa*, *niyattai niṭattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *āghâti akkhâti*, *pâta* (*pâta*) *patta*, *tadhâ tathâ*, *mauḍa makuṭa*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talâga*=*talâka*, *duḷha duḷha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *mano*=*maṇo*. *kh gh th dh* (*ph*) *bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ*, *dîha digha*, *tahâ tathâ*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pāli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brâhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *mâhaṇa*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarana*, *mayhaṇa majjhaṇa*, *âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna aṇṇa*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pāli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
Nom. <i>dhamme</i> , <i>dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammâ</i>		<i>dhamma</i> , ° <i>â</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṇi</i>		<i>dhammaṇi</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṇi</i> , ° <i>eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammâya</i> , ° <i>âe</i>		<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl. <i>dḥammâ</i> , ° <i>âo</i> (<i>ato</i>)		<i>dhammâ</i> , ° <i>asmâ</i> , ° <i>amhâ</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>aṃsi</i> , ° <i>ammi</i>		<i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>asmim</i> , ° <i>amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammelīṃ, °chi</i>	<i>dhammebhi, °chi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammelīnto</i>	„
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṇiṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kannā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>	<i>kannāo, °ā</i>	<i>kannā, °āo</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne kannē</i>	„	„	„
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kannāṃ</i>	„	„	„
Inst. Gen. }	<i>kannāe kannāya</i>	I. Ab. <i>kannāhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>kannābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }				
Loc.	„ <i>kannāyaṃ</i>	G. D. <i>kannāṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>kannāṇaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kannāya</i>	Loc. <i>kannāsu</i>	<i>kannāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rāī devī, ratti</i>	<i>devīo, °ī</i>	<i>devīyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>devīm devīm</i>	„	„	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe deviyā</i>	I. Ab. <i>devīhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	„ <i>deviyaṃ</i>	D. G. <i>devīṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>devīṇaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto —</i>	L. <i>devīsu</i>	<i>devīsu</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.	
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggiṇsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusmiṃ, °mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
Λ.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro, °are</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggihiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>aggiḃhi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūḃhi, °hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggiṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>aggiṇaṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ</i>
L.		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu</i>	<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṃ</i>	<i>madhuṃ</i>	•	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappiṇi, °iṃ</i>	<i>madhūṇi, °ūṃ</i>	<i>sappi, °iṇi</i>	<i>madhū, °ūṇi.</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāhiṃ*, Gen. *rāṇaṃ*.

āyā = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇaṃ*, *attāṇaṃ*, *appāṇaṃ*, Inst. *appaṇā*, *appāṇaṃ*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

bhagavaṃ = *bhagarā*, Acc. *bhagaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtaṃ*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagarato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṃto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusanto*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitāro*, *mātaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piḥ*, *māḥ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a, ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesiṃ* (fem. *tāsiṃ*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aṇaṃ*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *ma-maṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *maḥ*.

tumaṃ, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tara*, *tubbhaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṃsi*.

amhe, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇaṃ*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *dvārasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *caddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visaṃ °ā*, 30 *tisaṃ °ā*, 40 *cattātisaṃ °ā*, 50 *pañnāsaṃ*, 60 *saffhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asīti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *saḥassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(ṇi)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *ṛisāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *ṛisaima*, 30 *tīsaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kīyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *serate*, *seraṇṭe*. The Purassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , °aṭ	<i>gacchaṇṭi</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamî).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṇṭu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamî*) ends in *ṇjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gaccheṇṇjā*; 2nd person *gaccheṇṇjāsī* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattani*) or Aorist (*ajjattani*) end in *itthā* and *insu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchinṇsu* (*karēttthā*, *kareṇṇsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhaṇṇsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akariṣṣam*, *akāṣi*; 3rd person Sing. *āṣi*, *ḥsi*, *bhuvī*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāṣi*, *acārī*, *addakkhu*, *aheṣi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *rocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *haṇṇati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āre*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kināveti*, *dāreti*, *thāreti*, *phāreti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *ant* resp. *anta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchan*, Acc. *gacchanṭam*; *gacchissan*; *gacchanāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *saṃta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jiṇṇa*), *kārīta*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *añiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karaṇijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā naṃ*: *manṭā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatrā*, *soccā* = *sutrā*, *hiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā naṃ*: *gacchittā*, *uragacchittā* (*naṃ*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tun*: *laiddhun*, and *tūna*: *viyattūna* from *rat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādāe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabha*, *āsaṃja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chiṇḍiya*, *pāsiya*, *rigiṃciya*, *viṣohiya*. *Anurūi* from *anu vi ciṇṭiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *illae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīritum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātaṃ : iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā : puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi ; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātaṃ bhavati : atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsīṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Ṣīlāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, 'Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Ṣīlāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 fl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but '*vadati*,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaṣṛuti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ẽ, ò*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pârçvacandra's Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's 'Tikâ and Bhadrabâhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the *Dīpikā* has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of *trishṭubh* and *anusṭubh* verses. A great number of passages which might have been single *pādas* of a *çloka* are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a *pāda*. The very loose metrical laws of the *çloka* make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a *çloka*. Sometimes half a *çloka* or a *trishṭubh* are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

II. JACOBI.

MUNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

vaṃti. jass' eṭe kammaṣamāraṃbhā parinnāyā⁶ bhavaṃti,
se hu muṇi parinnāyā⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe parijuṇṇe¹ dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa² āturā pariāvṛṃti. ||1|| samti pāṇā
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; aṇagārā³ mō tti ege pavaya-
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhaviṇikkammaṣa-
māraṃbheṇaṃ³ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe⁴ aṇegarūve
pāṇe vihiṇṣai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹ pa-
vciyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe⁵ dukkhaparighāyaheṇi se sayam eva
puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhaṭi, annchim¹ vā samāraṃbhāveī,
31 anne⁶ vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇte⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohi; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam
samuṭṭhāc⁸ soccā⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aṇagārāṇaṃ (vā
amti),⁷ ihaṃ egesim nāyaṃ¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ¹² satthehiṃ¹² puḍhavi-
kammaṣamāraṃbheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe
anne¹ aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṇṣai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṇḍham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṇḍham¹³ acche; app
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;
app ego kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nābhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege
pāsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khaṇḍham
abbhe 2; app ege bāhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2; app
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
hutṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tālum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kaṃmi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nū, B nū. ² A pāse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe māṇā. ⁵ A jāi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B āya. ⁹ B su°. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B i y°. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege accchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilāḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sīsam abbhe 2; app ege saṃpamārae, app ege uddavac. ||5||
 ettha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā aparinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. ettha²¹ satthaṃ asamāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnāyā¹ meḥāvi n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhācchjā, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhācchjā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte na samaṇujācchjā. jass' eṭe puḍhavi-kammasamāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnāyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
 biṇo uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: aṇagāre ujjukade niyāga²-paḍivanno³ amā- 36
 yaṃ kuvvamāṇe viyāhie. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhamto, tāṃ eva anupālījā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ⁶ pāthāntaraṃ] paṇayā virā mahāvihim logaṃ ca āṇāc aḥisamecca⁷ akutobhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logaṃ abbhāikkhchjā, n⁸ eva attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhchjā; je logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai, se logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ego¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamāraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇā¹¹ anno¹² aṇegarūvo paṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹³ paveiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍanaṃ aṇapūyaṇāc jāmaranaṃ amoya-
 ṇā¹³ dukkha-parighāyaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhati, annehim¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhāceti, anne¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte samaṇujānati. ||5||
 taṃ se ahiyāe¹³ se abohie se taṃ saṃbujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti paṇā udayaniṣṣiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ ihaṃ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvā viyāhiyā. satthaṃ

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B ittham. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds so. ² A °ya: pāthāntaraṃ nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yañña). ³ A pari, cf. 2. 1. ⁴ A °liyā. ⁵ B vijahittā. ⁶ A °yo°. ⁷ B abhi°. ⁸ cf. 2. 11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2. 1. ¹³ cf. 2. 5. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva.

⁴¹ B °yā.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā
adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūsāe.
puḍho satthechim viuttaṃti. ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸
ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā apa-
rinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa
icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā¹²
mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. ||8||3||
taio uddeśao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhā¹, n' eva attā-
nam abbhāikkhā¹: je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-
ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² ||1||
je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je
asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2||
vīrehim eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjātehim sayā
55 jāehim sayā appamattehim. je pamatte guṇatthi,⁴ se damde
pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehvāvi: iyānim no,⁵ jam aham
puvvaṃ akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [all as
in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agāṇi for
57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸
pattanissiyā⁵ katthanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵
samti sampātima pāṇā āhacca sampayaṃti, agāṇi ca khalu
puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjanti. je tattha samghāyam
āvajjanti, te tattha pariyāvajjanti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjanti,⁶
te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ ||6|| ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamā-
nassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavaṃti; ettha sattham
asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavaṃti.
59 tam parinnāyā mehvāvi n' eva sayam [all as in 2, 6 down to
the end. agāṇi for puḍhavi]. ||7||4||
cauttho uddeśao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samuṭṭhāc² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāṭhantaram: puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. ¹⁶ A °veti. ¹⁷ A ñe, B ño.

¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tṭhie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi. ⁷ B °ṃti.
C ḍḍ. ⁸ A om

¹ B tam. ² B °āva.

vidittā. tam je no karac, eso 'varac; ěttho³ 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāim pāsati, suṇamaṇe saddāim suṇeti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ěttha agutte anāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vaṃkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹-pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyaṃ pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ, eyaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyaṃ pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi aniccayaṃ, (eyaṃ pi aniccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),¹¹ eyaṃ pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ, eyaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||⁵ paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṇḍayā, poyayā, jarāyūyā, rasayā, saṃseyyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhīyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa saṃsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṃdassa² aviyāṇao. nijjhā-ittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇānaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇaṃ⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasam'ti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāveṇti.⁵ ||2|| sam'ti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ tasakāya-81 satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loḡe. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ° or caṇ. ¹⁰ B ṇm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṃdassāvi°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nevv. ⁵ B aṇti.

[*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṇti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsāe vahaṇti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahaṇti,⁷ evaṃ hidaṇāe⁸ pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viṣāṇāe damtāo dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe atṭhīe⁹ atṭhimimjāe¹⁰ atṭhāe¹¹ 82 aṇatthāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsamti me⁷ tti vā, app ege hiṃsissamti me⁷ tti vā vahaṇti. ||5||

ēttha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ete ārambhā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||6||6||
chatṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ dugumchaṇāe² āyamkadamśi³ ahiyam ti naccā. je ajjhattham jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhattham jānai. etaṃ tulam annessim. samtigayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhamti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ego pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusattham samārambhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve⁵ pāṇe vihiṃsamti ||2|| etc. [*all as in*

88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||
samti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjamti; je tattha samghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjamti,⁸ te tattha uddāyamti. ||4||

ēttha⁹ sattham samārambhamānassa icc ete ārambhā etc. 89 [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi*]. ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jāṇa uvāḍīyamāṇā, je āyāre na⁴ ramamti; ārambhamāṇā viṇayam vayamti chamdovaṇiyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgam. se vasumam savvasamannāgayapannāṇenam¹³ appāṇenam karaṇijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammaṃ tan¹⁴ no annessim. ||6|| tam parinnāya¹³ mebhā-vi n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samārambhejjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi*]. ||7||7||
sattaṃ uddesao.

padhamam ajjhayaṇam.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evaṃ. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyāe. ⁹ B 'ie. ¹⁰ A atṭhamimjjhāe. ¹¹ A om.
¹ pāthāntaram: pahuya eḡassa. ² A 'gam°. ³ B dīsam. ⁴ A n, B n.
⁵ A 'ap. ⁶ A par°. ⁷ A corr° vijj°. ⁸ B 'vijj°. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e°. ¹¹ A 'e.
¹² A vniyā. ¹³ et. 2. 1. ¹⁴ B om.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhāṇe; je mûlatṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 guṇatṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vase² pamatte; taṃ jahâ :
 mâyâ me, pi/â me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhû/â me, suṇhâ me, sahisayaṇasamgamthasamthuyâ³
 me, vicitto vagaraṇa⁴-pariyatṭanabhoyaṇacchâyaṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gadhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kâlākâlasamutṭhâi samjogattṭhî atṭhâlobhî âlumpe sahasâkâre
 viṇivittṭhacitte cṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu
 âṃ iham egesim mānavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahâ : soyaparinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehâc, taṭo se egayâ mûḍhabhâvaṃ
 janayaṃti; jehim vâ saddhim samvasaṭi, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egadâ
 niyagâ⁸ puvvim parivayaṃti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pari-
 vaṭṭjâ. nâ⁸ 'laṃ te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ, tumaṃ pi
 tesim nâ 'laṃ tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. || 2 || se na⁸ hassâc,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍḍâc, na raṭi, na vibhûsâc.¹¹ icc evaṃ samutṭhie aho
 vihârâc amtaṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehâc dhîre muhuttam
 avi no pamâyae. vao acceṭi, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivite. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattâ, se haṃtâ, chṭtâ, bhṭtâ, lumpittâ, uddavittâ, uttâsattâ,
 akaḍaṃ karissâmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vâ saddhim sam-
 vasaṭi, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egayâ niyagâ puvvim posaṃti, so vâ te
 niyage pacchâ posṭṭjâ. nâ 'laṃ te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ,
 tumaṃ pi tesim nâ 'laṃ tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. || 3 || uvâḍiṭa¹³-
 sesaṇa vâ samnihi⁸-samnicao kujjai¹⁴ iham egesim asaṃjayâ-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyaṇâc. taṭo se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvasc. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak. ⁵ B °ṇacch. ⁶ B rasaṇa.
⁷ A vâ. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A nigge. ¹⁰ B hâsâc. ¹¹ A vihûs. ¹² B je iham.
¹³ B uvâiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mānavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vā saddhim samvasati, te vā⁷ nam egayā
 119 niyagā puṇṇam pariharamti, so vā te niyagā⁹ pacchā pariha-
 rējjā. nā'lam te tava tānāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim
 nā'lam tānāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||4|| jānittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sāyam, anabhikkamtaṃ¹⁸ ca khalu vāyam sa pehāe,
 khaṇam jānāhi paṇḍie jāva soya¹⁹-parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihā-
 yamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³ nēttaparinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇe-
 him,²⁰ jāva³ ghāṇaparinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³
 rasa²¹-parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim,²⁰ jāva³ phāsa²²-
 121 parinnāṇehim²⁰ aparihāyamāṇehim:²⁰ icc etehim virūvarūve-
 him parinnāṇehim aparihāyamāṇehim²³ āyattham sammam
 samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- araṇiṃ āutṭo se mehāvi, khaṇamsi mukke. aṇānāe puttā
 vi ege niyaṭṭamti maṇḍā mohaṇa pāudā. 'apariggahā bha-
 vissāmo' samuṭṭhāc¹ laddhe kāme abhigāhāfi. aṇānāe mu-
 ṇiṇo paḍilehamti; ettha² mohe puṇo puṇo sannā no havvāc no
 pārāe. vimukkā hu te jaṇā, jo jaṇā pārāgāmiṇo. lobham
 126 alobheṇa dugumchamāṇā laddhe kāme nā³ 'bhigāhāfi. viṇā
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jānai pāsai, paḍilehāc
 nā 'vakamkhaṇi, esa aṇāgārē tti pavuccaṇi. ||1|| aho ya rāo
 paritappamāne kālākālasamuṭṭhāfi atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasā-
 kāre viṇivittācittē ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. se āyabale, se⁵
 nāibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pūccabale, se devabale, se rāyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,⁷ se samaṇabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virūvarūvehim kajjehim daṇḍasamā/āṇam sampehāe
 bhayā kajjai pāvamōkkhō tti mannamāṇe, aduvā āsamsāc.
 tam parinnāya mehāvi n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim daṇḍam
 samārambhējjā, n' ev' annam⁸ etehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-
 rambhāvējjā,⁹ n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-
 rambhāntam samaṇujāṇējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedie,
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijā¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati², B. 'ika'. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'nāparihāṇā. ²¹ B. jīha. ²² B. phāsu. ²³ B. aparihāṇehim.

¹ B. 'āya. ² AB ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pāthāntaram: viṇaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. anūc. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samārambhānte
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi².

se asaim¹ uccâgoe, asaim² nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae,³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamñie no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûfheim jâna pañi-leha sâyaṃ samie⁷ eyâṇupassî; tam jahâ: aṃḍhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kâṇattam, kuṃṭattam, khujjattam, vaḍa-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâeṇaṃ aṇegarûvâo joṇo samḍhe,⁸ virûvarûve phâse⁹ parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâṇe haṭovahaṭe jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ anupariyaṭṭamâ-ṇe; jîviyaṃ pudho piyaṃ iham egesim mânavaṇaṃ khêttavattu mamâyamânâṇaṃ ârattam virattam maṇim kuṃḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇeṇaṃ itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tath' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunṇaṃ jîviukâme lâlappamâṇe mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi.¹² || 3 ||

inaṃ eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇâ dhuvaçârino. |

jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ parinnâya¹³ care samkamaṇe daḍhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâṇâ piyâuyâ,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyâjîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjijyâṇaṃ 138 samsamciyâṇaṃ¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavaṭi appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇâe. tafo se egaḍḍa viviham¹⁶ parisitṭham sambhûṭam mahovagaraṇaṃ¹⁷ bhavaṭi. tam pi se egayâ dâyaḍâ¹⁸ vibhayaṃti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyaṇo vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâraḍâheṇa vâ se ḍajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' aṭṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâṇe teṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muniṇâ hu eṭam paveditam: aṇohaṃtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atiraṃgamâ ee, no ya tîraṃ gamittae; apâraṃgamâ ee, no ya pâraṃ gamittae;

âyâñijjam ca âḍâya tammi ṭhâṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitaham pappâ kheyanno tammi ṭhâṇammi²² ciṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: evaṃ ego khalu jîve attiyaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamḍatthayâe no hîne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °ya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: purise ṇaṃ dukkhuvveya-suhesae. ⁸ A samḍhâeti. ⁹ A pañi, B °vcai. ¹⁰ A jâi. ¹¹ A adda ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. 1, 2. ¹⁴ pâthântaram: piyâyayâ. ¹⁵ B samsim. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B karaṇaṃ. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nâsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adda sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvattam anupari-
yattai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjanti; jehim vâ
143 saddhim samvasati, te vâ ¹ nam egayâ niyagâ puṇṇim pariva-
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaçjâ: ² nâ 'lam te tava
tânâe vâ saraṇâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâe vâ saraṇâe
vâ. || 1 ||

jānittu dukkham patteyam sâyam bhogam eva anusoymti.
iham egesim māṇavaṇam tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-
vati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇâe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato
se egayâ viparisitṭham sambhūtam mahovagaram bhavati.
tam pi se egayâ dāyā vā vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-
144 rati, ³ rāyāno vā se vilumpanti, ⁴ nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,
agāradāhena vā se ḍajjhai. iya ⁵ parassa atṭhāe kūrāim ⁶
kammāim ⁶ bâle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkhena ⁷ mūḍhe vipa-
riyāsam uveti. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍam ca vigimca dhîre, tumam c' eva
tam sallam āhattu. ⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nâ 'va-
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thībhi loc pavvahie, te bho
vadanti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; sataṭam mūḍhe dhammam nâ 'bhijā-
nati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vîre; ⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alam kusalassa pa-
māeṇam samtimaramam sampehāe ¹⁰ bheuraḍhammam sam-
pehāe, nâ 'lam pâsa alam te eehim. eyam pâsa munī ma-
habbhayam, nâ 'tivāçjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vîre pasamsite, je
na nivijjate ¹¹ āḍāṇâe; na me deti, na kuppējā; thovam
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍiseho pariṇamçjā. eyam monam
samanuvāsijā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammāsamā-
rambhā kajjanti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇam dhūyāṇam

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B ñṇti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B āpi. ⁷ A adds
sam°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhîre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapchāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suñhāṇaṃ,¹ nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍho pahēṇāe sāmāsāe pātārāsāe saṃnihisaṃnicāo kajjai. || 1 ||

ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhiṇe aṇagāre ārie
āriyapanno², āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,³ so nā⁴ die,
nā⁵ diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇa⁶ti,⁴ savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. || 2 ||

adissamāṇe kayavikkasē se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,
kiṇaṃtam na samaṇujāṇai.⁵ so bhikkhū kālanne, bālanne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvanne, pariggahaṃ amamāyamāṇe, kāle⁶ 'ṇutthāi, apa-
ḍinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vatthaṃ, paḍiggahaṃ, kambalaṃ,
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ōggahaṃ ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇējjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagava⁷ā
pavedi⁸taṃ: lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soṇjā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakkējjā, annahā
ṇaṃ pāsae pariha⁹ējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedi¹⁰te, jah'
ēttha kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. || 3 ||

157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,⁷ kāmakāmī
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūra⁸ti, tippa⁹ti, piḍḍa¹⁰ti, paritappa¹¹ti.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe⁹ bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ
bhāgaṃ jāṇa¹²ti, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhi¹³e loe pari-
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. || 4 ||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto
aṃto pūi¹⁰-dehamtarāṇi pāsati puḍho vi savam¹¹tāim 161
paḍilchāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: ² mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsi,
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ ¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumāi kaḍḍa mūḍhe puṇo taṃ kareī lobhaṃ,
veraṃ vaddheī appaṇo. jaṃ iṇaṃ parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivūhaṇa¹⁴ttāe. amarāyai mahāsaḍḍhi; aṭṭaṃ eyaṃ
tu pehāe aparinnāe kam¹⁵ḍa¹⁶ti. se taṃ jāṇaha, jaṃ ahaṃ
bemi. || 5 ||

teicchaṃ paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A nṇ, B nn. ³ pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.
⁴ A āti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kālā. ⁷ B 'hagaṃ. ⁸ Calc. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A 'tāi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayaṃ. ¹⁴ B 'ṇayāe.

164 mâne; jassa vi ya ñaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa; je vā se kārei, bāle; na evaṃ aṇaḡārassa jāyai tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyaṃ samuṭṭhāe¹ tamhā pāvamaṃ kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave; siyā tatth' egayamaṃ viparāmusati, chasu annayamaṃsi² kappati. suhatṭhi lālappa-māṇe saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mūḍhe vipariyāsam uveṇi, || 1 || saeṇa³ vippamāṇeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime pāṇā pavvahiṇā. paḍilchāe no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamṭi je mamāitaṃ⁴ maṭiṃ jahāti, se jahāi⁵ mamāiyaṃ.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,⁷ vaṃtā loga⁷-sannaṃ se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si⁸ tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī⁹ vīre¹⁰ vīre¹⁰ no sahaī raṭiṃ |
jamhā avimaṇe vīre¹⁰ tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinḍa¹¹ naṃdī¹² iha jīviyassa. muṇi moṇaṃ samā/āya dhuṇe kammasarīragaṃ.

paṇitaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti¹³ vīrā¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.

es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virāte viyāhie.tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavaṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-salā parinnaṃ¹⁴ udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se aṇannārāme; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā punṇassa katthaṭi, tahā tucchassa katthaṭi; jahā tucchassa katthaṭi, tahā punṇassa katthaṭi. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyaṃāṇe. itthaṃ¹⁶ pi jāṇa: seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?¹⁷ esa
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae udḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnācāri; na lippaī chaṇapadeṇa¹⁷ vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkhamaṃ¹⁹ annessi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B 'āya. ² BC 'mami. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B 'iam. ⁵ B cavi. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy'. ⁸ A pari'. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhīre. ¹¹ A ṇ. ¹² B naṃdīm, A ṇ.
¹³ B 'mīti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A 'ṇṇā. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇapa.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṃ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
aṇâradhṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi; bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

•

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

T A I Y A M A J J H A Y A Ñ A M .

S Î O S A Ñ I J J A M .

182 suttâ amuñi,¹ muñiño sayayam² jâgaranti. logamsi jâna
 ahiyâya dukkham. samayam logassa jânitâ ctttha sattho-
 varae. jass' ime saddâ ya rûvâ ya gamdhâ ya rasâ ya phâsâ
 ya abhisamannâgayâ bhavanti, ||1|| se âyavam nânavam³
 dhammavam bambhavam pannâñehim pariñâti logam muñi ti
 vacce, dhammaviñu tti ujû.⁴ âvattâsoe samgam abhiñâti;
 sîtosinaccâgî se niggamthe aratiratisahe pharusiyam⁵ no
 vedeti jâgaravcrovarae dhîre⁶ evam dukkhâ pam o-
 kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarâmaccuvasoñe⁷ nare sayayam⁸ mûdhe dhammam nâ
 'bhijâñati. pâsiya⁹ âturo¹⁰ pâne appamatto parivvac.
 mantâ eyam matimam pâsa :

ârambhajam dukkham inam ti naccâ
 mâi¹¹ pamâi puñar eti gabbham |
 uvehamâño saddarûvesu ujû¹² .
 mârâbhisamki marañâ pamuccati ||

appamatto kâmehim uvarao pâvakammehim vîre âyagutte,
 je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ;
 je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahâro na vijjai,¹³ kammanâ uvâhi jâyai.¹⁴

kammam ca pañilehâe kammamûlam ca¹⁵ jam chañam.
 pañilehiya savvam samâ/âya dohim amtehim adissamâne.
 tam parinnâya mchâvi viñittâ logam, vamtâ logasannam se
 matimam parakkamejjâ si tti bemi. ||4||1||

pañhamo uddesao.

jâñim ca vuñdham ca ih' ajja pâsa
 bhûehim sâtam pañileha jâñe, |¹

¹ B adds sayâ. ² B sayâ. ³ pâñhantaram vâ : se âyavi nânavi. ⁴ A ajû.
⁵ B "sa". ⁶ B vîre. ⁷ B maccû. ⁸ B "at". ⁹ A pâsitam. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC mâyi. ¹² A ujû. ¹³ A vijjatti. ¹⁴ A jâyayati. ¹⁵ pâñhantaram vâ :
 kammâhûya jam chañam.

¹ BC order : bh. j. p. s. : B jâna.

tamhā 'tīvijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 samṃattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||
 ummucca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ
 āraṃbhajīvī ubhayāṇupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ² kareṃti,
 saṃsiṇṇamāṇā pupar eṃti gabbhaṃ. ||ii||
 avi se hāssa āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vaḍḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhā 'tīvijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 āyaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvam |
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigimṇa dhīre
 palicehiṃdiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccaṭi, so hu diṭṭhabhae muṇī
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittaṭijīvī uvasaṃte³ samie saḥite sayā
 jate kālākaṃkhī⁴ parivvaē. baḥuṃ ca khalu pāvam
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccamaṃsī⁵ dhiṭṭiṃ kuvvabhā. ettho 'varac
 meḥavī savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraittae se annavahāe
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe jaṇavayavahāe jaṇavayapari-
 vāyāe jaṇavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyam aṭṭhaṃ icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyaṃ⁷ no sovate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsīya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivviṃda naṃdī² araē payāsu
 aṇomadamaṃsī nisanṇo pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ² mahantaṃ, | 198
 tamhā hi⁹ vīre virao vahāo
 chiṇḍeṇja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||
 gaṇthaṃ parinnāya ih' aṇṇa vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya careṇja daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kāla. ⁵ B °ṇimi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na haṃtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilchāe na kare pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kiṃ
tattha munikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇannaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhīre⁴ jāyāmāyāc jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāchi
vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim aṃtehim adissamā-
nehim se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na ḍajjhati, na hammaṭi || 2 ||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloc. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kiṃ vā'gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavāo: jam, ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissam.⁶

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyaṇupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde ṇtthaṃ pi aggahe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ paricajja ālīṇagutto parivva. || ii || || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kiṃ bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja
dūrālaiyaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇam eva abhiṇigijjha evaṃ dukkhā
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇāe¹⁰ uvatṭhiṭe mcdhāvī māraṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam āḍāe¹¹ seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇamāṇanapūyaṇāe jamsi ege
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ davie loe loāloyapa vamaṇcāo pamuccati tti
bemi. || 5 || || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °ganch', B °gicch'. ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B viṇe. ⁵ Nāgārjuna-
yās tu paṭhanti: visayaṇimi paṃcaṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva
sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu paṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se tiyaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha
so aiyam taḥā āgamissam. ⁷ B viḥūa°. ⁸ B °pāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adds se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vaṃtā¹ koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca, eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa¹ āyānaṃ sakadabbhi. je egaṃ jāṇaṭi, se savvaṃ jāṇaṭi; je savvaṃ jāṇaṭi, se egaṃ jāṇaṭi. savvaṭo pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvaṭo appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkhaṃ logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogaṃ, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇaṃ, pareṇa paṃṇaṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakaṃ-khaṃti jīviṃ. ||2||

egaṃ vigimcamāṇo puḍho vigimcaṭi, puḍho vigimcamāṇo egaṃ vigimcaṭi. saḍḍhi āṇāc meḥāvi logaṃ ca āṇāc abhisameccā akutobhayaṃ. atthi satthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asatthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammaṇadaṃsī; je jammaṇadaṃsī, se māraḍaṃsī; je māraḍaṃsī, se narayaḍaṃsī; je narayaḍaṃsī,³ se tiriyaḍaṃsī; je tiriyaḍaṃsī, se dukkhaḍaṃsī.

se meḥāvi abhinivaṭṭējjā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca pējjaṃ ca dosaṃ ca moḥaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca jammaṇaṃ ca māraṃ ca⁴ narayaṃ³ ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca.

eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,⁵ āyānaṃ nisiddhā sagaḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍhi⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sīosaṇijjaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇaṃ ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTIIAM AJJIIAYANAM.

SAMMATTA M.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya² âgamissâ arahantâ bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ âikkhaṃti, evaṃ bhâsaṃti, evaṃ pannaveṃti,³ evaṃ parûveṃti: savve pâṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na haṃtavvâ na ajjâveyavvâ⁴ na parighêttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. || 1 ||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sâsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ paveḍite, taṃ jahâ: utṭhiesu vâ aṇutṭhiesu vâ, uvatṭhiesu vâ aṇuvatṭhiesu vâ, uvarayadaṇḍesu vâ aṇuvavayadaṇḍesu
222 vâ, sovahiesu⁵ vâ aṇuvahiesu vâ, saṃjogaraesu vâ asaṃjogaraesu vâ:

taccaṃ c'eyaṃ tahâ c'eyaṃ assiṃ c'eyaṃ pavucca/i. || 2 ||

taṃ âittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jâṇittu dhammaṃ jahâ tahâ ditṭhehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchêjjâ, no logass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâ/i⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?

ditṭhaṃ suyaṃ mayaṃ vinnâyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijja/i. samemâṇâ palemâṇâ puṇo puṇo jâ/iṃ pakappêṃti.⁸ aho ya râo⁹ ja/amâṇe dhîre¹⁰ sayâ âgayapannâṇe. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa; appamatto sayâ parakkamêjjâ si tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je anâsavâ se aparissavâ; je aparissavâ, se anâsavâ. eṭṭe pac saṃbujjhamâṇe logaṃ ca âṇâe abhisamêccâ puḍho paveḍi/aṃ. âghâti¹ nâ/i iha mâṇavâṇaṃ saṃsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ saṃbujjhamâṇaṃ vinnâṇapattâṇaṃ. || 1 ||

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B 'vaṃti. ⁴ B âpâveavvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti°, B âii°. ⁷ A jûti. ⁸ A 'ku'. ⁹ A ahotarâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhâi. Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jivâṇaṃ taṃ jahâ: saṃsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ manussabha vatṭhâṇaṃ ârambhavinaṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesa-guṇaṃ dhammassavaṇa gavesayâṇaṃ sussûsamâṇaṇaṃ paḍipucchamâṇaṇaṃ vinâṇapattâṇaṃ.

attā vi samtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'ṇāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpanī/ā vaṃkanikeyā kālaggahī/ā¹ nicce nivīṭṭhā puḍho puḍho jāṇi pakappenti.²

[pāṭhāntaraṃ vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhava/i, ahovavāce phāse paḍisaṃve-
dayanti.

cittḥaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ citṭhaṃ parivacittḥa/i.

acittḥaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no citṭhaṃ pariv-
cittḥa/i.] ||2||

ege vaḍamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vaḍamti aduvā vi ege. āvaṃti ke yā 'vaṃti loṇaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivāḍaṃ vaḍamti: se dīṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vinnāyaṃ ca ñe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariāveyavvā 230 parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ itthaṃ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶ te evaṃ vayāsi: se duddīṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayāṃ ca bhe, duvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o⁷ duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ⁸ tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve⁹ sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃveho: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāve-
yavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi bhûyā: savvesim pāṇāṇaṃ savvesim bhûyāṇaṃ savvesim jīvāṇaṃ savvesim 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6|| 2||

bīo uddeśao.

¹ B kālagaṇṇa. ² B pakappayanti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud', par'. ⁵ A ittha vi.
⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannaṃ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³
 se savvaloyaṃsi³ je kei vinnū.
 aṇuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
 cayaṃti
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū
 āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||
 te savve pāvā⁵diyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.
 iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhī paṇḍīe
 237 aṇihe egaṃ appāṇaṃ saṃpehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kaschi appā-
 ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.
 jhā⁷ junṇāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthaḥi.
 evaṃ attasamāhie aṇihe vigiṃca koḥaṃ avikaṃpamā-
 ne iṇaṃ viruddhāuyaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā
 7 gamāssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa
 viphaṇḍamaṇaṃ.⁸ || 2 || je nivvuḍā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
 242 āṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tīvijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvilāe pavīlāe nippīlāe¹ caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahito sayā
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyatṭagaṃiṇaṃ. vigiṃca
 maṃsasaṇiyam. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhie, je dhuṇāi
 samussayaṃ vasittā baṃbhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-
 licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhie bāle avvōcchinnabāṃdhaṇe³
 aṇabhikkamṭasaṃjoe; tamāṃsi avijāṇao āṇāe lāmbho⁴ n'atthi
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

√ jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuṇo siyā.

se hu paṇṇāmaṃte buddhe āraṃbhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
 pāsaha.

jeṇa baṃdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
 242 palicchimīdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī
 iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B aṇuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
 gam. ⁷ MSS. nu. ⁸ B vipph'.

¹ A nipīlāe. ² A 'cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammâni⁵ saphalam datthum tato nijjâi vedavî. ||3||

je khalu bho vîrâ sami⁶â sahi⁶â sayâ jayâ samghadadamsi⁶no
âovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamâ⁶nâ pâi⁶nam pa⁶lî⁶nam dâhi-
nam udi⁶nam iti saccamsi parivici⁶thimsu : sâhissâmo⁶ nâ⁶nam
vîrâ⁶nam sami⁶â⁶nam sahi⁶â⁶nam sa⁶lâ⁶ jatâ⁶nam samghadadamsi-
nam ahovarayâ⁶nam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamâ⁶nâ⁶nam.⁷
kim atthi uvâhî⁸ pāsagassa? na vijjai, n’atthi tti 244
bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayanam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunâ.

⁶ A appâh°.

⁷ B uvveh°.

⁸ A uvahî.

47417



PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGASÂRO.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti¹ loyamsi vipparâmusamti atthâe
 anattâe vâ, c'esu vipparâmusamti, gurû se kâmâ, tao se
 mârassa amto; jao se mârassa amto, tao se dûre; n'eva se
 amto,² n'eva se dûre, se pâsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-
 nunnam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam mam-
 dassa avijânato. kûrâm kammâm bâle pakuvvamâne
 teña dukkheña mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti³ moheña ga-
 bbham marañai ei. ãttha mohe puño puño samsayam pari-
 249 ãao samsâre parinnâte bhavati; samsayam aparijânao samsâre
 aparinnâte bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kațu
 evam avijânao biyâ⁶ mamdassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huratthâ
 pañilehâe âgamettâ ânavejjâ ânasevanâe tti bemi. || 1 ||
 pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe parinijjamâne;⁸ ãttha phâse⁹
 puño puño.¹⁰ âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi ârambhajîvî, c'esu
 c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâne¹¹ ramati
 251 pâvehim kammehim asaraṇam saraṇam ti mannamâne; iham
 egesim egacariyâ bhavati. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumâne
 bahumâe bahulobhe bahurate bahunaḍe bahusaḍhe bahu-
 samkappe âsavasakkî paliocchinne utthitavâdam pavayamâne.
 "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annânapamâyadosenam sayayam
 mûdhe dhammam nâ 'bhijânati; attâ payâ, mânava! kamma-
 koviyâ je anuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû:¹³ âvattam
 evam anupariyattamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi¹ anârambhajîvî, c'esu² c'eva
 254 anârambhajîvî. ãttho 'varae tam jhosamâne ayam samdhi
 ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khaṇe tti annesi;

¹ A ke tâvamti. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittâ vâ nâ
 "loiei pareṇa vâ puttḥo nînhavai ahavâ tam param saena vâ dâsenâ (!) pâvittḥi-
 yaraṇa vâ doṇa vâ uvalimpijji. ⁸ B parini. ⁹ paṭhântaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 samsayam pariânao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B âhu.
¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B samdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehiṃ pavedīte. ||1|| utṭhite na pamâyae jāṇittu dukkhaṃ patteyaṃ sâyaṃ. puḍhochamḍâ iha māṇavâ ; puḍho dukkhaṃ paveditaṃ. se avihimsamāṇo⁵ aṇavayamāṇe puṭṭho phâse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyaē viyâhite. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ udâhu, te âyamkâ phusaṃti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvaṃ p' eyaṃ pacchâ p' eyaṃ. bheuraḍhammaṃ viddhamsaṇaḍhammaṃ adhuvaṃ aṇitayaṃ⁸ asâsayam cayaṇavacaiyaṃ⁹ vipariṇâma- 257
dhammaṃ ; pâsaha evaṃ rûvasamḍhiṃ. samuvehamâṇassa ekâyatanaṇarayaṃsa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvaṃtî keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi¹ pariggahâvaṃtî —se appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ aṇuṃ vâ thûlaṃ vâ cittamaṃtaṃ vâ acittamaṃtaṃ vâ—cetsu c' eva pariggahâvaṃtî. evaṃ ev' egesiṃ mahabbhayaṃ bhavati. logavittaṃ ca ṇaṃ uvehâe e/e saṃge aviṇṇao : se suppaḍibuddhaṃ¹⁰ sūvaṇi-
yaṃ ti naccâ purisâ parāmacakkhū vipparakkamma ! etesu c'eva baṃbhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyaṃ ca me ajjhatthaṃ ca me : baṃdhapamōkkho tujja
ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aṇagāre dīharāyaṃ titikkhae.

pamate bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvaē.

etaṃ moṇaṃ sammaṃ aṇuvāsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2

bīo uddeśao.

âvaṃtî¹ keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi apariggahâvaṃtî, etesu c' eva
apariggahâvaṃtî. sōccâ vai² mehâvī paṃḍiyâṇa nisâmiya.
samifâe dhamme âriehiṃ pavedīte : jah' ēttha mac saṃdhî
jhosie, evaṃ annattha saṃdhî³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ
bemi : no niṇhavejja⁴ vîriyaṃ. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262
nivâfi ; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâfi,⁵ je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no
pacchâ nivâfi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logaṃ an-
nesitâ.⁶ eyaṃ niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditaṃ. iha âṇâkamkhî
paṃḍie anihe puvvâvararāyaṃ jayamāṇe sayâ silaṃ sampehâe
suṇiyâ bhavē⁷ akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c'eva jujjhâhi !
kiṃ te jujjheṇa bajjhao ? juddhârihaṃ khalu dullabhaṃ.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B °nunnâe. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiayaṃ ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvaṃtî. ² A vatim. Com. : vai tti sup-vyatyayena dvitīyârthe pra-
thamâ. ³ A saṃdhî. ⁴ B niṇaṇijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇusiya,
B annesamti. Calc. : annesitâ. Com. : matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. eue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṃ c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāne iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na hiṃsati; saṃjamati, no pagabbhāfi. ||3|| uvehamāno patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annesi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkam siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamānehiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārchim gāram āvasantehiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti virā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 3||
taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamānassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiya² kuppati mānavā, unnayamāne ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusulassa² dāsaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammottie tappurakkāre tassannū tannivesaṇe³ jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāne paḍikkamamāne⁴ saṃkucamāne⁵ pasāremāne vinīyaṭṭamāne⁶ sampalimajjamāne.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa rīyato kāyasamphāsam anucīṇṇā egatīyā pāṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogaveḍaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭati veyavi. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsī pabhūtaparinnāne uvasante samite sahite sayā jao datṭhum vippaḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāne gāmadhammehiṃ avi nibbalāsac, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uḍḍhaṃ thāṇaṃ thācējjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

⁸ B °ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātchim. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaiśā. ² A puiyā. ³ A taṃni. ⁴ A pari. ⁵ B °kuce. ⁶ A om.
⁷ A saṃpaliv. ⁸ B āuttikayaṃ. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cloka !:).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvaṃ daṃḍā, pacchā phāsā; 278
 puvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃḍā: icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāo āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāc¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsāṇic, no saṃpasārae,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 kaṭakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cauttho uddesaṃ.

se bemi,¹ taṃ jahā: avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhāfi saṃaṃsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhāfi. soḷamajjhagato 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraḷā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha: kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivayaṃti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasaṃāvaṇṇaṃ appāṇaṃ no labhāfi saṃāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchaṃāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchaṃāṇe³ kaḥaṃ na nivijje?⁴ taṃ
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveḍitaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yaṃ⁶ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā samiyā hoti, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā asamiyā hoti; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 ṃāṇassa egaḷā samiyā hōti, asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā
 asamiyā hoti.⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamaṇe aṇuvcha-
 māṇaṃ bhūyā: uvehāhi samiyāc! icc eva tattha saṃdhī jhosie
 bhavaḷi. ||3||

se utthiyassa thiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtaṃvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ aṇṇāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ paritāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ
 parighēttavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi;⁹ evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamāae, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A saṃp³.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva, C parivajjaṃti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyappa°.

hamtavvam ti nâ 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je âyâ, se vinnâyâ; je
 289 vinnâyâ, se âyâ; jena vijâṇatī, se âyâ, tam paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
 khâc. esa¹¹ âyâvādī samiyâe pariyâe viyâhie tti bemi. ||5||5||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

anânâe ege sovattṭhânâ, ânâe ege niruvattṭhânâ: eyaṃ te
 mâ hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dapaṇaṃ. tadditṭhie tammōttie
 tappurakkâre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
 aṇabhibhūte pahū² nirālaṃbaṇatâe. je maham avahīmaṇe
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyâe paravāgaraṇaṃ
 annesiṃ vā aṃti³ sōcā niddesaṃ nâ 'tīvattcjjā⁴ mehāvī.
 292 supāḍilehiya⁵ savvato savvayâe sammam eva samabhiṇṇiyâ.
 ihâ 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīṇagutto parivvae.
 nitṭhiyaṭṭhī vīro āgamaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
 bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyâhiyâ |
 eṭe soya viyakkhâtā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahâ ||

āvattam tu⁶ uvehâe ettha viramejja vedavī;
 viṇaṇṭtu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇatī
 pāsati, paḍilehâ nâ 'vakaṃkhatī. ||2||

295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-
 maggaṃ⁷ vikkhâfate savve sarâ niyaṭṭamti takkā
 jattha na vijjati⁹ māti tattha na gâhiyâ. oe appatitṭhâ-
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dihe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
 tamse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohie
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhiṇḍale na durabhiṇḍale
 na titte na kaḍue na kasâ¹¹ na ambile na mahure¹² na
 kakkhade na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sīe na uṇhe¹⁰ na
 niddhe na lukkhe na kâū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na⁸
 297 purise na⁸ annahâ. parinne sanne uvamâ na⁸ vijjai arūvī
 sattâ apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
 gaṃdhe na rase na phâse icc eṭāvaṃti tti bemi. ||4||6||
 chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasâro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada'. ² B pabhū. ³ B om'. ⁴ B °jjā°. ⁵ A °iyâ. ⁶ AB āvattam
 eyaṃ t'. ⁷ AB °maggaṃ. ⁸ A °. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasâyae.
¹² B adds va lavaṇe. ¹³ B guruc.

CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYANAM.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesū agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāti³o savvāo³ supādilehiyāo⁴ bhavaṃti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭaṭi tesim samutṭhi/āṇam nikkhittadamaṇḍāṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamāntāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege visiya-māṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivittṭhacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhaṭi, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesam² no² cayamti: evaṃ p' ege aṇegarūvehiṃ kulhehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; nidāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. || 2 || aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāc jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā kotthi rāyaṃsī avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā || i ||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaim piḍhasappim ca silavayam¹⁴ madhumehaṇim || ii ||
solasa eṭe rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṃjasā || iii ||
maraṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgam¹⁵ ca sapehāe taṃ suṇeha jahā tahā || iv ||

saṃti pāṇā aṃdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam. || 3 || saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā āgāsagāmino pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham gacchaṃti sarīreṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā āurā paritāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav¹⁹ eṭehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṇ. ³ A āto. ⁴ B āhiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°. ⁸ B avasi°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B ānim. ¹⁴ B sile°. ¹⁵ A vaim. ¹⁶ A pariyāgam. ¹⁷ A asayam. ¹⁸ A uccāvace. ¹⁹ A roe. ²⁰ B tava.

pāsa muṇī mahabbhayaṃ! nā 'ivā'cīja kaṃcaṇaṃ, āyāna
 bho! sussūsa bho! dhūyavāyaṃ pavedissāmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseṇa abhisambhūtā
 abhisamjātā abhinivattā abhisamvuddhā²¹ abhisambuddhā⁹
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmuṇī. taṃ parikkamaṃtaṃ
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne³ cayāhi iti²² te vaḍaṃti. ||5|| chaṃ-
 dovaṇīyā ajjhovavannā akkamdaḍḍakārī jaṇagā ruḍaṃti.
 atārise muṇī ohaṃtarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍḍhā. saraṇaṃ
 tattha no² sameṇi. kiha nāma se tattha ramaṇi? eyaṃ nānaṃ
 sayā samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 paḍhamo uddeśao.

āuraṃ logaṃ āyāe caittā puṇvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā uvasamaṃ
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānattu dhammaṃ
 ahātahā ah'ege taṃ acāti. kusilā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ
 312 kambalaṃ pāyapūṇchaṇaṃ viusijjā anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyā-
 semāṇā paṇisahe durahiyāsaē. kāme mamāyamāṇassa iḍḍaṇiṃ
 vā muhuttaṇa vā aparimāṇāe bheḍo.² evaṃ se aṃtarāiehiṃ
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitinnā³ c' eto. ||1|| ah'ege dham-
 maṃ āyāe ādānapabbhīsu⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamāṇe⁴
 dadhe,⁵ savvaṃ gehiṃ⁶ parinnāya⁷ esa paṇaē mahāmuṇī
 atiyacca savvato saṃgaṃ, na mahaṃ atthi⁷ 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham aṃsi jayamāṇe ettha viraṭe anagāre savvato muṇḍe
 rīyaṃte. je acele parivusiṭe saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se
 314 akkuṭṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lūsie va.⁹ paliyaṃ pakamtha aduvā
 pakamtha atahchiṃ saddaphāschhiṃ. iya⁸ saṃkhāe egatare
 anna/are abhinnaṇa titikkhamāṇe parivvac¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirī, je u¹²
 ahirīmaṇe. cēcā savvaṃ visōttiyaṃ saṃphāse phāse samiya-
 dāsaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamaṇa-
 dhammiṇo āyāe māmagaṃ dhammaṃ. esa uttaravāe iha¹³
 mānavāṇaṃ viyāhie. ettho 'varae taṃ jhosamāṇe āyāṇijjaṃ
 parinnāya pariyaḍeṇaṃ vigimcāti. ihaṃ egesim egacariyā
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvā

²⁰ A pavedayissāmi. ²¹ A abhisamvuddhā. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'naṇi. ² B bhee. ³ B avatinnā, A nn. ⁴ B app'. ⁵ A dadhā.
⁶ B giddhiṃ. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vā. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavā.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pâṇe kilesaṃti te phāse puttḥo
vīre ahiyāsējjā¹⁵ si tti bemi. || 4 || 2 ||

biio uddeśao.

eyam khu muṇi āyāṇaṃ sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-
kappe nijjhosaittā.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa
no evaṃ bhavai: pariṇe me vatthe, vatthaṃ jāissāmi,
suttaṃ jāissāmi, sūṃ jāissāmi, saṃdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāṇissāmi. || 1 || aduvā tattha 319
parakkamaṃtaṃ bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphāsā phusaṃti, siya-
phāsā phusaṃti, teophāsā phusaṃti, daṇṣamasagaphāsā phu-
saṃti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele
lāghavam āgamamīṇe.³ tave se abhisamannāgaṭe bhavati.
jah' eyaṃ bhagavāṭā paveditaṃ, taṃ eva abhisameccā
savvato savvattāe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. evaṃ
tesim mahāvīraṇaṃ cirarātaṃ⁵ puvvāim vāsāim riyamāṇa-
ṇaṃ daviyāṇaṃ pāsa ahiyāsiyaṃ;⁶ āgaṭapannāṇaṇaṃ kiśā bāhā
bhavaṃti payaṇe ya mamsaṇe. vissenim⁷ kaṭṭu parinnā- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virac viyāhie tti bemi. || 2 || virayaṃ bhi-
kkhuṃ riyamtaṃ cirarātosiyaṃ araṭi tattha kiṃ vidhārae?
saṃdhemāṇe samuṭṭhiṭe: jahā se dīve asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se
dhamme āriyapadesie.⁸ te aṇavakaṃkhamāṇā pāṇā aṇativāc-
māṇā daiyā⁹ meḍḍāviṇo paṇḍiyā. evaṃ tesim bhagavato
aṇuṭṭhāṇe; jahā se diyā poe, evaṃ te sissā diyā ya rāo ya
aṇupuvveṇaṃ vāiya tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

325

taio uddeśao.

evaṃ te sissā diyā ya rāo ya aṇupuvveṇaṃ vāiṭā tehiṃ
mahāvīrehiṃ pannāṇamaṃtehiṃ¹ tesim 'tie pannāṇaṃ uva-
labbha. ² hecā uvasamaṃ phārusiyaṃ³ samādiyaṃti. va-
sittā baṃbhaceraṃsi āṇaṃ taṃ no tti mannamāṇā āghāyaṃ
tu sōccā nisamma samaṇunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asaṃbhavaṃtā vidajjhamāṇā kamehiṃ giddhā ajjhovavannā

¹⁵ A hiyāsaejjā.

¹ A ṇ. ² B siv. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evaṃ khalu se uvagaranalā-
ghaviyaṃ tavaṇaṃ kammakkhayaṇāṇaṃ kareti. ⁴ A savvattāe. ⁵ B 'rāim.
⁶ A hiy. ⁷ A ṇi. ⁸ A āriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyā.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: hecā uvasamamaṃtā h' ege phārusiyaṃ
samāruhaṃti. ³ A pharusiyaṃ.

samâhim âghâtam ajhosayam³ satthâram evam pharusam vadamti. silamam⁴ uvasam⁵ samkhâe riya-mânâ, asilâ anuvayamânassa bi⁶iyâ mamdassu bâlayâ.⁴ niya⁷ttamânâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.⁵ nânabbhatthâ dâssa-nâlûsino namamânâ ege jîviyam vipparinâmemti.⁶ pu⁷ttâ v' ege niya⁸ttamti jîviyass' eva kâra⁹â. nikkhamtam pi tesim dunnikkhamtam bhavati. ||1|| bâla vayanijjâ⁷ hu te narâ pu⁸o pu⁹o jâ¹⁰im pagappemti.⁸ ahe sambhavam⁹â viddâyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase ; udâsine pharusam vayamti. paliyam pagamthe aduvâ pagamthe atahchhim. tam mehâvi jân¹¹cjâ dhammam. ahammatthi tamam si nâma

330 bâle ârambhatthi anuvayamâne : ha¹²na pâ¹³ne ! ghâ/amâne ha¹⁴nao yâvi samañujânamine¹⁰ : ghore dhamme udiri¹⁵te ; uvehai nam anânâe, esa visanne vitam¹⁶de¹¹ viyâhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim ane¹⁷na bho yan¹⁸ne karissâmi tti mannamânâ evam ege¹² vidittâ¹³ mâtaram piyaram¹⁴ h¹⁵ceccâ nâyao pariggaham ; virâya-mânâ¹⁵ samutt¹⁶hâe avihi¹⁷sâ suvva¹⁸tâ damtâ pâsa¹⁶ di¹⁹ne ; uppaie pa²⁰divayamâne. vasattâ kâyarâ janâ lûsagâ bhavamti. aham egessim siloe pâvae bhava²¹ti : se samañavibbhamte 2

332 pâsah' ege samannâgatehim¹⁷ asamannâgate namamânehim anamamâne vira²²tehim avira²³te daviehim addavie. abhisam²⁴ceccâ pa²⁵ndie mehâvi ni²⁶ttiyatthe viro âgame²⁷nam sayâ parakkam²⁸cjâ si tti bemi. ||3|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

47417

se gihesu vâ gihamtaresu vâ gâmesu vâ gâmamtaresu vâ nagaresu vâ nagaramtaresu vâ janavaesu vâ janavayamtaresu vâ samtegiayâ janâ lûsagâ bhavamti, aduvâ phâsâ phusamti. te phâse phutt¹tho viro ahiyâsac.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadamane dayam logassa janittâ pânam pa²ñnam² dâhinam u³ñnam

335 âikkhe vibhae kitte vedavi.³ se utthitesu vâ anutthitesu vâ

³ A ajo. ⁴ B bâliya. ⁵ A âti. ⁶ B vipari, A °amti. ⁷ B vain. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A °to. ¹⁰ B °mâne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittâ. ¹⁴ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pathanti : samañâ bhavissâmo anagârâ akimcânâ aputtâ apasû ahimsagâ suvrayâ damtâ paraddattho¹⁵no pâvam kammam karessâmo samutt¹⁶hâe. ¹⁵ A °ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy. ² A pañnam. ³ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pathanti : je khalu bhikkhû bahussue vajjhâgane âharanâheo kusale dhammakahûladdhisampanno khetta⁴ni kâlam purisa⁵m samâsa⁶ja kah' eya⁷m purise ka⁸m vâ darisa⁹nam abhisampanno eva¹⁰m pu¹¹pa jâtie pa¹²bhû dhammassa âghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavecdae. ||2|| samtim viratim uvasamam
 nivvânam soyam⁴ ajjaviam maddaviyam lâghaviyam anati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesim pâṇānam savvesim bhû/ānam savvesim jīvā-
 nam savvesim sattānam anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhējjā.
 ||3|| anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhamāne no attānam
 âsāḍējjā, no param âsāḍējjā, no annāim pâṇāim bhûtāim
 jīvāim sattāim âsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāne vajjhamā- 337
 ṇānam pâṇānam bhû/ānam jīvānam sattānam, jahā se dive
 asaṃdīne, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇam mahāmunī. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthie thiyappā aṇihe acale cale abahilese parivvae :

samkhāya⁶ pesalam dhammam diṭṭhimam parinivvude |
 tamhā saṃgam ti pâsahā gaṇṭhelim gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamā, tumhā lûhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavamti, jass'
 ime lûsiṇo no parivittasamti se vamtā koham ca mānam
 ca māyam ca lobham ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pâraṃgame
 munī avihammamāne phalagāva/atṭhi kâlovanīe kamkhējjā
 kalam jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5 ||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayanam.

dhûtam samattam.

⁴ A soviyam. ⁵ MSS. °iyam, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A samkhāta. ⁷ AC tiutṭe.
⁸ AB viāvāc.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

MAHÂPARINNÂ.

se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asanaṃ vâ
 pâṇaṃ vâ khâimaṃ vâ sâimaṃ vâ vatthaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ¹
 vâ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ no pâcċijâ no nimantijjâ no kujjâ
 veyâvadiyaṃ paraṃ âdhâyaṃ² tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyaṃ jâncċijâ asanaṃ vâ jâva³ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhunjiya⁴ no bhunjiya⁴ paṇthaṃ viyattûṇa
 viukkamma¹¹ vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemâṇe samemâṇe
 palemâṇe⁵ pâcċijâ nimantċijjâ kujjâ veyâvadiyaṃ paraṃ anâ-
 dhâyaṃ tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim âyâragoyare no suṇi-
 samte bhavati. te iha âraṃbhatthi aṇuvayaṃ⁶ hāṇa
 pâṇe; ghâyaṃ⁷ hāṇao âvi samaṇujāṇamāṇā,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnam âiyaṃti, aduvâ vâyo vippuṇjaṃti; taṃ jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sâie loe, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasio loe, apajjavasio loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkaḍe tti vâ;
 kallâṇe ti⁸ vâ, pâvae⁹ ti vâ; sâ//û ti⁸ vâ, asâ//û ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhî ti⁸ vâ, asiddhî ti⁸ vâ; niraie ti⁸ vâ, aniraie ti⁸ vâ—jam
 iṇaṃ vipaḍivannâ mâmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇâ¹⁰ ãttha
 vi jâṇa¹¹ akasmât. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveḍitaṃ âsupanne-
 ṇaṃ jâṇayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ guttî vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha sammayaṃ pâvaṃ, taṃ eva uvâtikkamma esa
 351 mahaṃ vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe, n'eva gâme
 n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ âyâṇaha paveiyaṃ. mâhaṇeṇa
 matimayâ jâmâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ sam-
 bujjhamāṇā samutthi/â nivvuyâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇidâṇâ
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savvao
 savvavāṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam¹ jîvehiṃ kammasamâraṃbhe
 ṇaṃ; taṃ parinnâya mehvâvî n'eva sayam eehiṃ kâehiṃ
 daṃḍaṃ samâraṃbhċijjâ, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kâehiṃ

¹ A pari°. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ AB iyâ. ⁵ B vale°. ⁶ B °mâne.
⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A °ne.
¹¹ BC jâṇcha.

daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kâehim
daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃte vi samaṇujāṇċjċā; je¹² v' anne 353
eehim kâohim daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃti, tesim vayaṃ lajjāmo.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi taṃ vā daṃdaṃ annaṃ vā daṃdaṃ no
daṃdaṃ bhīdaṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se .bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā giriguhaṃsi vā
rukkaṃmūlaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥim
ci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi
būyā: āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu taṃ aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354
vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kaṃbalaṃ vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā
pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba samuddissa
kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu
cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhūṃjuha, vasaha! ||1||
āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² taṃ² gāhāvaṭiṃ samaṇasaṃ
savayaṃ paḍiyāikkhe: āsaṃto gāhāvaṭi!³ no khalu te
vayaṇaṃ ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇaṃ parijāṇāmi, jo tumam
mama aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4⁵ samārabba 356
samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-
ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasahaṃ samussināsi. se virato āso
gāhāvaṭi eyassā 'karaṇāc.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
vā jāca huratthā vā kaḥimci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū
uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi āyagaṭāc pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ
vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4 samārabba jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
samussināc,⁷ taṃ bhikkhū parighāseṃ.⁸ taṃ ca bhikkhū 357
jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc⁹ paravāgaraṇaṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:
ayaṃ khalu gāhāvaṭi¹⁰ mama aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā
4⁵ pāṇāim vā 4 samārabba jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
vā samussināti.¹⁰ taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāc āgamettā āṇa-
vejja anāsevaṇāc tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhū ca khalu puttā
vā aputtā vā, je ime āhacca gaṃthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chiṃdaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A no.

¹ MSS. āsāmbho. ² A taṃ bhikkhū. ³ A °im. ⁴ B ādhāmi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B karaṇayāc. ⁷ B °ṇati. ⁸ B °settuṃ; add ahivāseṃ or a similar
word. ⁹ B °mutiyāc. ¹⁰ A no 4. ¹¹ B °sākāreha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā
 ṇam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4¹² vattham vā 4 no
 pācejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param ādhāya-
 mīṇe tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam āyāṇaha paveditam māhaṇe-
 ṇam maḥimayā : samaṇuṇne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4
 360 vattham vā 4 pācejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param
 ādhāyamīṇe tti bemi. ||5|| 2 ||

biio uddesao.

majjhimeṇam vayasā vi ego sambujjhamāṇā samuṭṭhitā
 soccā medhāvī vayanam paṇḍiyānam nisāmittā.¹ samiyāe
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te anavakaṇikhamāṇā anativā-
 temāṇā apariggahamīṇā. no pariggahavamti² savvāvamti²
 ca ṇam logamsi nihāya daṇḍam³ pāṇehiṃ pāvam kammaṃ
 akuvvamāṇe esa mahaṃ agamthe viyāhie. ||1|| oejutimamntassa⁴
 khe/anne uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā
 362 parīsahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvinḍiehiṃ parigi-
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati ; je samnihaṇasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne⁵ māyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 viṇayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amaināyamīṇe kālā
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamāṇagātāṃ⁶ uvasamkamittu gāhāvaḥī bû-
 yā : āusanto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmaḍḍammā uvvāhamti?
 āusanto gāhāvaḥī ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae ; no khalu
 me kappati agaṇikāyam ujjālottaḥ pajjālottaḥ vā kāyam āyā-
 vēttaḥ vā payāvēttaḥ vā, annesiṃ vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-
 daṃtassa paro agaṇikāyam ujjālottaḥ pajjālottaḥ āyāvejja⁷ vā
 payāvējja⁷ vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇavejjā
 aṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||3|| 3 ||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pāyacauttehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisāmiyā. ² B °i. ³ B ḍa°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇḥ. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parīve°. ⁷ B °ā.

¹ B pariosite pāda°.

tassa naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: cauttamaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se
 ahesaññijjāṃ jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā, no 366
 dhovējjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā,
 apaliṃcamāṇe⁴ gāmaṇṭaresu omacelle. eyaṃ⁵ khu vattha-
 dhārisa sāmaggīyaṃ. a/a puṇa evaṃ jānejjā: uvātikkaṃte⁶
 khalu hemaṇṭe, gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ
 pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā
 saṇṭaruttare, aduvā omacelle,⁷ aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
 jaṃ e/amaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367
 savvayāe⁸ samattam eva samabhiññāyā. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhi-
 kkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam
 aham⁹ aṃsi⁹ sīyaphāsaṃ a/iyāsēttāe,¹⁰ se vasumaṃ savva-
 samannāgutapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kei akaraṇayāe¹¹ āvaṭṭe.
 tavassīṇo hu taṃ seyaṃ¹² jaṃ ege vihamādie. tatthā
 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyaṇṭikārae. icce etaṃ¹²
 vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ subhaṃ khamāṃ nisseyasaṃ āṇugāmi-
 yaṃ ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohiṃ vatthehiṃ parivusite pātatatiehiṃ, tassa 370
 naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: tātiyaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesa-
 ññijjāṃ vatthāṃ jāejjā *jāra* eyaṃ khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāma-
 ggiyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñējjā: uvātikkaṃte khalu hemaṇṭe,
 gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ² vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavejjā,
 ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ saṇṭaruttare,³
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaṃ⁴ eyaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ,
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhijñāyā.⁶ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho
 abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihaṇṭarasamkamaṇaṃ
 bhikkhāyariyaṃ gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evaṃ vadamāssa paro
 abbihaḍaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaējjā. se puṃvāṃ eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evaṃ. ⁶ A uvātikkaṃte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattāe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇāe,
 A āḍḍhe. ¹² B se taṃ.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadh.
⁵ B savvattāe. ⁶ A °ṇayā, B °pitā.

ālocjā: āusamto gāhāvati! no khalu me kappati abhihaḍe
 asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-
 372 unatto⁷ apaḍinnattechin⁷ gilāṇo agilāṇehin⁷ abhikaṃkha sâ-
 hammiehin⁷ kiramāṇaṃ veyâvaḍiyam⁷ sâijjissâmi⁸; ahaṃ cāvi
 khalu apaḍinnatto⁷ paḍinnattassa,⁷ agilāṇo gilāṇassa abhikaṃ-
 kha sâ//hammiyassa kujjâ veyâvaḍiyam⁷ karaṇâe. ||3|| âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 374 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi.⁸ evaṃ
 se a/âkiṭṭitam² eva dhammaṃ samabhiḍḍamāṇe sampe virate
 susamāhitalessa. tatthâ 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamti-
 kârae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ
 nisseyasaṃ¹¹ âṇugâmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 paṃcama uddesaṃ.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vattheṇa parivusi/e pāyabitiṇa, tassa no
 evaṃ bhavati: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissâmi. se ahesanijjam¹
 vatthaṃ jācjjjâ, a/âpariggahiṃ vatthaṃ dhârejjâ *jâra*
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahâparijunṇaṃ vatthaṃ paritṭhavejjâ,
 375 aduvâ egasâḍe, aduvâ acelo lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe *jâra*
 samattam eva samabhiḍḍaniyâ. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ
 bhavati: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yâ'ham avi
 kassai—evaṃ sa egâṇiyam² eva appâṇaṃ samabhiḍḍañcjjâ
 lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisamēcā savva-
 to savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhiḍḍaniyâ. ||1|| se bhikkhū vâ
 376 bhikkhuṇi vâ asanaṃ vâ 4 âhâremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyâo dâ-
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcârejjâ âsâemîṇe⁴ dâhiṇâo⁵ vâ haṇuyâo⁵
 vâmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcârejjâ âsâemîṇe, aṇâsâemîṇe lâgha-
 viyaṃ âgamamîṇe.⁶ tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jah'
 eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisamecā savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusamto samana! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puvvāṃ eva jārejjâ āusamto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā payae vā anne vā tahappagāre. ⁷ A paḍiṇa°. ⁸ A sâti°. ⁹ A ṇṇ°. ¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A nisesaṃ.

¹ A adh°. ² B egâṇiyam. ³ B °ttāe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B °āto. ⁶ A °māṇe.

savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâṇiyâ. ||2|| jassa naṃ bhi-
kkhussa evaṃ bhavati : se gilâmi ca khalu ahaṃ imaṃmi
samae imaṃ sarîragamaṃ aṇupuvveṇa parivahittae, se aṇu-
puvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ samvattejjâ, aṇupuvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ 377
samvattejjâ kasâe patane⁸ kiccâ samâhiyaecce phalagâ-
vataṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudacece. ||3||
aṇupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ kheḍaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ
vâ maḍambam vâ paṭṭanaṃ vâ doṇamuhaṃ vâ âgaraṃ vâ
âsamaṃ vâ saṃnivesaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahâṇiṃ vâ
taṇâiṃ jâejjâ, taṇâiṃ jâṭṭâ se ttam âyâe egaṃtam avakka-
mejjâ, egaṃtam avakkamittâ appaṇḍe appaṇḍe appabbe
appahario appose appudae⁹ apputtigapaṇagadagamatti-
yamakkadâsamtâṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâiṃ 379
saṃtharejjâ, saṃtharejjâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4||
taṃ saccam : saccavâdî oe tiṇṇe chinnakaḥamkaḥo âtiṭṭhe
aṇâtiṭṭhe cecceṇa bheḍuraṃ kâyaṃ saṃvidḍuṇiya virûvarûve
parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayâe bheravam aṇuciṇṇe-
tatta vi tassa kâlapiyâe se tatta viamtakârae.¹⁰ ice etaṃ
vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyyasaṃ aṇugâmi-
yaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddeśao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa naṃ evaṃ bhavati :
câemi ahaṃ taṇaphâsaṃ ahiyâsettae,¹ siyaphâsaṃ ahiyâsettae, 382
teuphâsaṃ ahisâyettae,¹ dâmsamasagaphâsaṃ ahisâyettae, ega-
tare annatare¹ virûvarûve phâse ahisâyettae, hiripadicehâḍaṇaṃ
ca 'haṃ² no³ saṃcâemi ahisâyettae.² evaṃ se kappati kaḍi-
baṇḍhaṇaṃ dhârittae. aduvâ tatta parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo
acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ
phusaṃti, dâmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virû-
varûve phâse ahiyâseti acelo lâghaviyaṃ âgamamiṇe. tave 383
se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jaḥ' etaṃ bhagavaṭṭâ paviditaṃ
iâra tam eva abhisamâcâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva
samabhijâṇiyâ. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati :
ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu

⁷ BC aṇupuvveṇa. ⁸ B payaṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamti.

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B ṇ.

dalaissâmi, âhadam ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa nam bhikkhussa
 evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûnam asanam
 4 âhatthu dalaissâmi, âhadam ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa nam
 etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhadam ca sâijjissâmi;
 jassa nam etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhadam ca
 no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu tenam ahâ/irittenam
 ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam vâ 4 abhikamkha
 sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvadiyam karanâe; aham câvi tenam
 ahâritittenam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam 4.
 abhikamkha sâhammiehim kîramânam veyâvadiyam sâijjissâ-
 384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamîne *jâra* samattam eva samabhi-
 jâniyâ. ||4|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: so gilâmi,
 na khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvvema
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddesao.

anupuvvenam vimohâim jâim dhirâ samâsajja |
 vasumanto matimanto savvam naccâ anelisam ||i||
 duviam pi vidittâ nam buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
 anupuvviya¹ samkhâe kammunâu tiuttati² ||ii||
 kasâe payane kiccâ appâhâro titikkhac | .
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâcjjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
 jîviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ maranam no vi patthae |
 duha'o vi na sajjejjâ jîvite marane tahâ ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarâpelî samâhim anupâlae |
 anto bahim viosajja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||
 jam kim' uvakkamanî jâne âukkhemassa-m-appano |
 tass' eva amtaraddhâo khippam sikkhejja pamdîe ||vi||
 gâme vâ aduvâ ranne thamdîlam padîlehiyâ |
 appapânam tu vinnâya tanâim samthare munî ||vii||
 anâhâro tuyattejjâ puttâo tath' ahiyâsae |
 389 nâ' tivelam uvacare mânussehi³ vi puttavam ||viii||
 samsappagâ ya je pâna je ya udâham ahecarâ |
 bhujamti⁴ mamsam⁵ sonî/am na chane na pamajjao ||ix||
 pâna deham vihimsamti thânâo na viubbhame |
 âsavehim vivittehim tippamâno 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâtî° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °tî, pâthântaram tiuttâha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehim vivitthehim âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitataram⁶ c' etam daviyassa viyânafo ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |
 âyavajjam padâyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamdîlam muniyâ sae |
 viosejja anâhâro puttô tath' ahiyâsao ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare muñi |
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhiṭe ||xiv||
 abhikkamo paḍikkame samkucacae⁷ pasârac |
 kâyasâhâraṇaṭṭhâe⁸ ettha⁹ vâ vi accyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamto aduvâ ciṭṭhe ahiyate |
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtasao ||xvi||
 âsiṇe 'nelisam¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâni samârac |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresae¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambae | 392
 tafo ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo¹³ evam anupâlae |
 savvagâ'anirodhe vi ṭhâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |
 aciram padilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvac tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me deho parîsahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya¹⁵ samkhayâ¹⁶ |
 samvuḍo dehabhoḍḍe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutareshu vâ | 395
 icchâlôbham na sevejja dhuvam vaṇṇam sapchiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsae him nimantejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam padibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam vi/ûṇiyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohanna/aram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

aṭṭhamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresae. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khata. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemaṃte ahuṇo pavvaie rīthhâ.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenaṃ
pchissâmi tamsi hemaṃte |
se pârae âvakahâe
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhie mâse
bahave pâṇajâ/i âgama |
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu
ârusiyâ ñaṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharaṃ³ sâ/iyam mâsam
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja aṃtasojjhâti |
a/a cakkhubhitasahiṭṭâ⁶
te haṃtâ kaṃtâ bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissahim⁷
itthio se tattha parinnâyâ |
sâgâriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavasiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
403 misibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹puttho vi nâ 'bhībhaṃsimsu
gacchati nâ 'tivattatī aṃjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B rīyatthâ. ² BC âṇu°. ³ read vāsam ca. ⁴ B acela tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A saṃhitâ. ⁷ AC vimisṣehim. ⁸ B scsam. ⁹ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti :
puttho va se aputtho va no aṇunnāi pavagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîne¹² |
 ha/apuvvo tattha damdehim¹³
 lûsiyapuvvo appapunnehim || vii ||
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim¹⁴
 a/iyacca munî parakkamamâne |
 âghâ/anaṭṭagî/âim
 damḍajujjhâim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhâim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahâsu¹⁶ samayaṇṇi
 Nâtisute visoc addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etâi¹⁸ sourâlâim
 gacchati Nâyaputte saraṇâe || ix ||
 avi sâhie duve vâse
 sîtodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamte | 405
 egattagafe pihi/acce
 so 'b/innâyadaṃsaṇe²¹ saṃte || x ||
 puḍhaviṃ ca âukâyam²² ca
 teukâyam²² ca vâukâyam ca |
 paṇagâi¹⁸ biyahariyâim
 tasakâyam ca savvaso naccâ || xi ||
 eyâi¹⁸ saṃti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtâi¹⁸ se abhinnâya |
 parivajjiyâṇa viharitthâ
 iti samkhâya se Mahâvîre || xii ||
 adu thâvarâ ya tasatâc²³
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâe |
 adu²⁴ savvaṇṇiyâ sattâ
 kammaṇâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ || xiii ||
 bhagavaṃ ca evaṃ annesi²⁵
 sova/ie hu luppatî bâle |
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccâ 407
 taṃ paḍiyâikkhe²⁶ pâvagam bhagavaṃ || xiv ||
 duvihaṃ samecca meḍḍâvî
 kiriyaṃ akkhâya 'ṇelisam nânî |
 âyâṇasoṭam ativâtasoyâṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccâ || xv ||

¹² A °vîne. ¹³ B °dam°. ¹⁴ A dutitti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhâim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahâ. ¹⁷ B Nâyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sîtodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca°. ²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttâe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvâ. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativâtiyaṃ aṇāuttim
 sa'am annesiṃ akaraṇayāe ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō ²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvalhāō addakkhū ²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammaṇā ya addakkhū ³¹ |
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ viḍaḍaṃ bhūṃjitthā || xvii ||
 no sevati ³² ya paravattham
 parapāc ³³ vi ³⁴ se ṇa bhūṃjitthā |
 parivajjiyāna omāṇaṃ
 gacchati saṃkhaḍiṃ asaraṇāc || xviii ||
 māyanne asaṇapāṇassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṇḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao ³⁵ va pehāc ³⁶ |
 appaṇi buic paḍibhāṇi
 paṇṭhapeli care ja/amāṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārectu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāna kaṇḍhaṇsi ³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa vihi aṇokkaṇto
 māhaṇeṇa maṃmayā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇa bhagava/ā
 evaṃ rīyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi ¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buitāo
 āikkhaṭāi ¹ sayāṇā
 saṇāi ¹ jāṃ sevittha ² se Mahāvīre || i ||
 āvesaṇasabhapaṇāsu ³

²⁷ B akaraṇāc. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkaṇḍhaṇsi.

¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metro requires: sayāṇāi jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu
 palālapuṇjesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamaṭṭe vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi ¹ muṇi sayañehiṃ
 samaṇe āsi ⁴ paterasa ⁵ vāse |
 raṇḍiyam pi jayamāṇe
 appamatte samāhic jhātī ⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagāma
 sevai ya bhagavam uṭṭhāc |
 jaggāvatī ya appānam
 īsim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇar avi
 āsaṃsu bhagavam uṭṭhāc ⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahiṃ caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||
 sayañehiṃ tass ⁸ uvasaggā ⁹
 bhīm' āsi aṇḍegarūvā ya |
 saṃsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhīṇo uvacaramṭi ||vii||
 adu kucarā ¹⁰ uvacaramṭi
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihattā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthi egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloiyāi ¹ paraloiyāi ¹
 bhimā ¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||
 aḥiyāsac sayā samīṭe
 phāsai ¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratiṃ ¹¹ ratim abhibhūya
 rīyatī māhaṇe abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi ¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhādi. ⁷ A āi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya⁵ cf. ¹

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāitthā
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsi ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇīe saṃkasāie ¹⁵ jhātī || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā
 himavāte nivāyam esaṃti || xiii ||
 415 saṃghāḍḍho pavissāmo
 paḷā ya samādahamāṇā |
 pihi/ā vā sakkhāmo
 atidukkhahimagasamphāsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyāsae davio |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||
 esa vili aṇōkkamto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maḥimaḥā bahuso |
 apaḍinnenam bhagavaḥā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddesaḍo.

taṇaphāsasiyaphāse ya
 teuphāse ya daṃsamasage ya |
 ahiyāsae sayā samie
 phāsāim virūvarūvāim || i ||
 aba duccaraLāḍham ¹ acārī .
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 416 paṃtaṃ sājjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇagāi ² ceva paṃtāim || ii ||
 Lāḍhehiṃ ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

¹³ sic ! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.

¹⁷ B adhevigaḍe. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āim, B °āṇi. ³ B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesio⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsinisu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appe jaṇe nivārei
 lûsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchû kareṃti âhamtuṃ
 samaṇaṃ kukkurâ dasaṃtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya ṇâlîyaṃ
 samaṇâ tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharaṃtâ
 putthapuvvâ ahesi suṇachim |
 saṃlucamâṇâ⁶ suṇachim
 duccaragâṇi⁷ tattha Lâḍhehim ||vi||
 ni/âya daṃḍaṃ paṇehim
 taṃ vosajja kâyaṃ aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gâmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te a/iyāsae abhisamecā ||vii||
 nâo saṃgâmasise va⁹
 pârae tattha se Mahāvire |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lâḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/â gâmo ||viii||
 uvasaṃkamaṇṭam apaḍinnam
 gâmaṇṭiyaṃ pi appattam¹⁰ |
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lûsimsu
 etâo param palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha daṃḍeṇaṃ
 aha⁸ vâ muṭṭhiṇâ aha¹¹ phaleṇaṃ |
 aha⁸ leluṇâ kavāleṇaṃ
 haṃtâ haṃtâ bahave kaṃḍimsu ||x||
 maṃsûṇi chiṇṇapuvvâim
 oṭṭhabhiyâe egu/â kâyaṃ |
 parissahâim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ paṃsuṇâ uvakarimsu ||xi||
 uccâlâiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das°. ⁶ B °lumc°. ⁷ A °râim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kumtâdi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsimsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsanâo khalainsu |
 vosatthakâe paṇaṭṭâsî
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sîro saṃgâmasîse va¹⁴
 samvude tattha se Mahâvîro |
 paḍisevamâṇo pharusâim
 acale bhagavaṃ rîitthâ¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto¹⁶
 mâhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayâ¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavatâ
 rîyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 apuṭṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehim |
 puṭṭho va¹ se apuṭṭho vâ
 no se sâijjâtî teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gâyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṃ ca |
 sambâhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 damtakkhâlaṇaṃ parinnâe || ii ||
 virae ya² gâmaḍhammehim
 rîyai³ mâhaṇe abahuvâi |
 sisiraṃmi⁴ egadâ bhagavaṃ
 châyâe jhâtî âsî ya || iii ||
 âyâvaî ya gimhâṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitâve |
 aha⁶ jâvatttha lûheṇaṃ
 oyaṇaṃamthukummâseṇaṃ || iv ||
 cāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 atṭha mâse ajâvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayâ bhagavaṃ
 addhamâsaṃ aduvâ⁶ mâsaṃ pi || v ||
 avi sâlie duve mâse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vâ. ¹⁵ B rîyattha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo°. ¹⁷ B mâhaṇeṇa matimâtâ.

¹ B vâ. ² B hi. ³ B rîyaṃti. ⁴ A ṇsi. ⁵ B ya jâvagaṃ. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâṇe samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annchim pi ¹⁰ na kârēṭṭhâ
 kiramtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujâṇitthâ || viii ||
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam eṣe kaḍaṃ paraṭṭhâc |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṃ
 ajâtaṃjoga/âe sevittthâ || ix ||
 adu vâyasa digicchanta ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesaṇâc ciṭṭhanta 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâc || x ||
 adu mâhaṇaṃ va samaṇaṃ vâ
 gâmapiṇḍolagaṃ va atihim vâ |
 sovaḡamûsiyâriṃ vâ
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyaṃ ¹² puraṭo || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjanta
 tes' appattiyaṃ ¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍaṃ parakkama ¹⁴ bhagavaṃ
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esittthâ || xii ||
 avi sūiyaṃ va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 sīyapiṇḍaṃ purâṇakummâsaṃ |
 adu yakkasaṃ pulâgaṃ vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhaḥ daviḥ || xiii ||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇaṃ | 425
 uḍḍhaṃ ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharittthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B lāgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vī. ¹¹ B digimchanta. ¹² B viviham
 ṭhitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyaṃ. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloca
 jhâyaṭi samiyaṃ pehâmāṇo samâhinaṇapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāi¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyatajogam āyasohīe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭṭasī²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihi aṇṭkkamte²¹
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā²² bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhāf. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matimatā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PAḌHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENĀ.

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāya- 1
paḍiyāc anupavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ¹ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā paṇaṃ vā khāimaṃ vā sāimaṃ vā paṇehiṃ vā paṇachhiṃ
vā bīehiṃ² vā² hariehiṃ vā saṃsuttaṃ ummissaṃ sīḥodaṇṇa
vā osittam rayasā vā parighāsiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā
4 parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ
ti mannamāṇe lābhe vi saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.³ || 1 ||

se āhacca paḍigāhe⁴ siyā, se ttam⁵ ā/āc egaṃtam avakka- 5
mejjā, egaṃtam avakkamittā a/e āraṃmaṃsi vā a/e uvassayaṃsi
vā appaṇḍe appapāṇe appabīe appaharie appose appudae
apputtimḡadagamaṭṭiyamaḡkaḡāsamaṭāṇae vigiṇciya 2 um-
missaṃ visohiya tato saṃjatāṃ eva bhunṇeja vā piejja⁶
vā ; jaṃ ca no saṃcāeja bhottae vā pāyae⁷ vā, se ttam āyāc
egaṃtam avakkamejjā a/e jhāmathaṃḡilamaṃsi vā atṭhiraṃsi
vā kiṭṭharāsiṃsi vā tusarāsiṃsi vā gomayaṃsi vā annaya-
raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḡilamaṃsi⁸ paḍilechiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato saṃjayāṃ eva paritṭhavejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṇ
puṇa osahā jāṇeja : kasiṇāc sāsivāc avidalakaḡāc atiriccha-
chinnāc avocchinnāc taruṇiyaṃ vā chivāḡim aṇabhikkamaṭ-
bhajjiyaṃ pehāc aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamāṇe
lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : akasiṇāc 7
viyalakaḡāc tiricchachinnāc⁹ vocchinnāc, taruṇiyaṃ vā
chivāḡim abhikkamaṭbhajjiyaṃ pehāc phāsuyaṃ esanaṇijjaṃ
ti¹⁰ mannamāṇe lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

¹ B jaṃ. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pāittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinnāc. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujjiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalaṃbam vā saim bhajjiyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalaṃbam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisitukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asañam vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 assim¹⁴ paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyam samuddissa pāṇāim bhūṭāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba¹⁵ samuddissa kītaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nihaḍaṃ vā aṇihaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyam vā aṇattatṭhiyam vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇi, bahave sahammiṇi samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇīmae paṇāya 2 samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyam vā aṇāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4

¹¹ A °khamāṇe, B °khammamāṇe. ¹² B dūti°. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assaṇ.

¹⁵ A °ṇbhāṇaṇ.

apurisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ bahiyā aṇihaḍaṃ¹⁷ aṇattaṭṭhiyaṃ
aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ 14
bahiyā nihaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ
esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kâme, se jġâim puṇa
kulâim jāṇeġġâ : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṇḍe dijjati, nitie
aggāpiṇḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avaḍḍhabhāe
dijjati, taḥappagārāim nīṭiyāim nītiomāṇāim¹⁸ no bhattāe
vâ pānāe vâ paviseġġa vâ nikkhameġġa vâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇṇe vā² sāmaggi- 15
yam, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
॥14॥**1**॥

padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (1 §1) . . . asaṇaṃ vâ 4 aṭṭha-
miposaḥiesu vâ addhamāsiesu vâ māsiesu vâ domāsiesu vâ
temāsiesu vâ cāummāsiesu ¹ vâ paṇcamāsiesu vâ chamnāsiesu 16
vâ uṇsu vâ uṇsaṃdhiṇsu vâ uṇpariyatṭhesu vâ bahave samaṇa-
māhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇaṃimage² egāo ukkhāo pariesecjjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ p̄ariesecjjamāṇe pehāe tihṃ ukkhāhiṃ
p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. k̄alovatīo vâ kuṇbhimuhāo vâ sannihī-
sannicayāo vā pariesecjjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāraṃ aṇaṃ
vā ¹ apurisantaṛakadāṃ *jāva* aṇāsevitāṃ phāṣuyāṃ aṇesa- 17
ṇijjāṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri-
santaṛakadāṃ *jāva* āsevitāṃ phāṣuyāṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jñāim puṇa
kulāim jānejjā, tam jahā : uggakulāni vā bhogakulāni vā
rāinnakulāni vā khattiyakulāni vā Ikkhâgakulāni vā Hari-
vamsakulāni vā esiyakulāni vā vesiyakulāni vā gamḍâga-
kulāni vā kōttâgakulāni vā gâmarakkhakulāni vā pokkasā-
liyakulāni³ vā, anna⁴aresu⁴ vā tahappagâresu kulesu¹⁸
adugucchiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asanāṃ vā 4 phâsuyam *jāva*
padigâhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavittthe samâne, se jjam puṇa

¹⁶ B °gadam. ¹⁷ B abahiyâ nîhadam. ¹⁸ A nitiaummânâim.

¹ A caumāsiesu. ² B vaṇimage; in § 3 atithikivīṇa. ³ A vo'k'k'. ⁴ B has generally annatar°. ⁵ B 'gumch'.

jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 samavāsesu vā piṇḍaniyāsesu vā Imḍamaheṣu vā Khaṇḍamaheṣu vā evaṃ Ruddamaheṣu vā Mugunḍamaheṣu vā bhūṭamaheṣu vā jakkhamamaheṣu vā nāgamaheṣu vā thūbhamamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ ceiyamaheṣu vā rukkhamaheṣu vā girimaheṣu vā darimaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ agaḍamaheṣu vā taḍāgamaheṣu vā dahamaheṣu vā nadimaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ saramamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ sāgaramamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ āgaramamaheṣu vā annataresu vā tahappagāsesu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmaheṣu vaṭṭamaṇesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhunjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāva/ibhāriyaṃ vā gāhāva/ibhagiṇim vā gāhāva/ipputtam vā dhūyaṃ vā suphaṃ vā dhāim vā dāsaṃ vā dāsim vā kammakaraṃ vā kammakariṃ vā—se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi ti ⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto annaṭaraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ; ⁸ se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ *jāra* paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajaṇaṃmerāe saṃkhaḍḍim naccā saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍim naccā paḍiṇaṃ gacche aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, paḍiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍim naccā pāṇiṇaṃ gacche aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, dāhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍim naccā udīṇaṃ gacche aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, udīṇaṃ saṃkhaḍḍim naccā dāhiṇaṃ gacche aṇādhāyaṃiṇe; jatth' ova saṃkhaḍḍi siyā, tam jahā : gūmaṇsi vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi vā puṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā 21 saṇṇivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyaḥāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkhaḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevali būyā : āyaṇaṃ ⁹ etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe abhisamdhāremāṇe āhākammiyaṃ ¹⁰ vā uddesiyaṃ vā mīsaṇṇajāyaṃ vā kiyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā abhihaḍaṇ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇaṃ bhunṇejaṃ. ||6||

asaṇjaṇe bhikkhupaḍiyāe khuddiyaduṇḍariyāo mahalliyāo 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduṇḍariyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇaṃ.
¹⁰ A ahā, B ēe. ¹¹ B ass.

vā uvassayassa hariyāṇi chinḍiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi luṇḡayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.¹² tamhā se samjaṭe niyaṃthe¹³ annayare⁶ vā⁶ tahappagāre puresamkhaḍḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍim vā samkhaḍḍim¹⁴ samkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāo.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jam savvatthehiṃ samite sahite sayā jacjā si tti bemi. || 7 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍḍim asitta pivittā chaddejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam pariṇamejjā, annatāre vā se dukkho rogātampko samuppajjejjā. kevali būyā : āyānam etaṃ ; || 1 ||
iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatiṇi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāiyāhi vā egujjham saddhiṃ soḍaṃ pāuṃ bho vati- 24
missam ; huratthā vā uvassayam paḍilehamāṇe no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayam sammissibhāvam āvajjejjā, annamāṇe vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūṭe itthiviggahe vā kilive¹ vā tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu : āusanto samaṇā ! ahe² ārāmaṃsi vā ahe² uvassayaṃsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammani-
yamtiṭaṃ kaṭṭu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammam pariyaṇāṇe
āuttāmo. tam c' egatio sātījjejjā akaraṇijjam c' eyam samkhaḍḍe 25
etc āyāṇā³ samti samcījjamāṇā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā
se saṇjao niyaṃthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍḍim vā . . .
(2. § 7) . . . gamaṇāo. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayariṃ⁴ samkhaḍḍim soccā nisamma samparihāvaṭi⁵ ussuyabhūṭeṇa appāṇeṇaṃ dhuvā samkhaḍḍi ;
no samcāeti tattha itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam⁶ esiyam
vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārettae ; mā-
itthāṇam samphāse, no evam karejjā ; se tattha kāleṇa 27
aṇupavisittā tatthi' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam⁶ esiyam
vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārejjā.⁷ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puna jānejjā : gāmaṃ vā jāva
rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃsi
vā samkhaḍḍi siyā,⁸ tam pi yāṃ gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃ

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayā momi sajjāo akkhāo. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A udhe. ³ āvaṇāṇi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A °haveti, B sappa-
hāveti. ⁶ B sām°. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehiṃ. ⁸ A samkha-
ḍḍim siyā. ⁹ B pi ya.

vā saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi
būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; āṇṇomānaṃ¹⁰ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ anupavissa-
28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkaṃtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā
hatthe saṃcāliyaṃpuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍḍiyaṃpuvve
bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse saṃghaṭṭiyaṃpuvve bhavati, kāeṇa vā
kāe saṃkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa¹¹ vā¹¹
muṭṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihiyaṃpuvve bhavati,
sītodaṇḍeṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītāpuvve
bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi
vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe
29 niyaṃthe taḥappagāraṃ āṇṇomānaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍi-
padīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
samāvannaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asamāhaḍḍe lessāe taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ pavasiukāme savva-
30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja
vā nikkhamejja vā. || 6 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā viḥāra-
bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
vā savvaḥḍagam āyāe bahiyā viḥārabhūmiṃ vā
vīyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 7 || so
bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamaṇe¹⁴ savvaḥḍa-
gam āyāe gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyaṃ vā
31 vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ saṃniva-
yamāṇiṃ¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayāṃ samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
tiricchapātīmā vā pāṇā saṃthadā saṃnivyamāṇā pehāe,
s' evaṃ naccā no savvaḥḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ
piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
viḥārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
mejja vā, gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā, tam jāhā ;
32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyaṇa vā rāyavaṃsatṭhiyāṇa
vā aṃto vā bahiṃ¹⁶ vā saṃnivitṭhāṇa vā nimamtemāṇāṇa vā
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. || 10 || 3 ||
taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvaṃanaṃ ṇaṃ. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolūṇā. ¹³ B paribhūtaṃ.
¹⁴ B dūṭiṃ. ¹⁵ BC saṃnivadaṃ. ¹⁶ A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇā vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalāṃ vā macchakhalaṃ¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā hīṃgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudaya³ bahuuttingapa-
nagadagamattiyamakkaḍasamānāgā, bahave tattha samaṇa-
māhaṇa atihikivaṇaṇāmagā uvāga⁴ vā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimtae ; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhadim vā pacchā-
samkhadim vā samkhadim samkhadipadīyāe no abhisam-
dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāra* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāra* samānāgā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāga-
missamti, appāṇṇā vittī ; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuo-
gacimtae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhadim vā pacchāsamkhadim vā samkhadim samkhadipadīyāe abhisam-
dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiyo⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiyo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkha-
dijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhā-
vaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṇṭam avakkamejja aṇāvāyam asamloc-
cetthejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiyo gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhadiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā
pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulāṃ 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ oge evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samniruddhāe no mahālae, se samtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasam-
ti, tam jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyāo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūti°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. ⁹ A °ti.

dâsô vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakarîo¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure samthuyâni vâ pacchâ samthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâriyâe anupavisissâmi; avi ya ittha labhissâmi piṇḍam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ daḍḍim vâ navaniyam vâ ghayam vâ gulam vâ tellam¹¹ vâ mahum vâ mansam vâ majjam vâ samkulim vâ phâniyam vâ pûyam vâ siharinim¹² 38 vâ; tam puvvâm eva bhôccâ peccâ paḍiggaham vâ samlihiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchâ bhikkhûhim saddhim gâhâvaṭikulam piṇḍavâyapaḍiyâe pavississâmi¹⁴ vâ nikkhamissâmi vâ. mâi-tthânam samphâse, no¹⁵ evam karejjâ. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhûhim saddhim kâlêṇa anupavisittâ tatth' itaretarhim¹⁶ kulohim samudâniyam¹⁷ csiyam vesiyam piṇḍavâyam paḍigâhettâ âhâram âhâram âhârejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||6||4||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavitthe samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamânam pehâe, nikkhippamânam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam hîramânam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam paribhâjjamânam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamânam¹ pehâe, aggapiṇḍam pariṭṭhavejjamânam pehâe, purâ asinâd-i-vâ avahârâd-i-vâ, purâ jatth' anne samanâmâhanâ atihikivāṇavanîmagâ² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtâ aham avi khaddham uvasamkamâmi'; mâi-tthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni 40 vâ pâgârâni vâ toranâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ satî parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam³ gacchejjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyânam etam; se tattha parakkamamâṇe payalejja vâ⁴ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalamâṇe vâ pavaḍamâṇe vâ tattha se kâc uccâreṇa vâ pâsavaṇeṇa vâ kheleṇa vâ simghâṇeṇa vâ vampeṇa vâ pittena vâ pûeṇa vâ sukkeṇa vâ soṇeṇa vâ uvalitte siyâ; tuhappagâram kâyam no anamtarahiya 41 puḍhavî, no⁵ sasaniddhâe⁵ puḍhavî,⁵ no sasarakkhâe puḍhavî, no cittamamtae silâe, no cittamamtae lelûe kolâ-

¹⁰ A "kârîo, B "karî. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A siharinim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississâmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarâtiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sâmi°.

¹ A "bhumi°. ² B atihikivîṇa, B vaṇi°. ³ AB originally ujjayam. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vâ. ⁵ A om.

vāsaṃsi vā dāruo jivapatitṭhiyāo sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāva* samāṇae no āmajjejjā vā no pamajjejjā vā saṃlilejjā vā vā uvvalejjā vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā; se puvvām eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇaṃ vā pattam vā kaṭṭham⁷ vā sakkaraṃ vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāo egamtam avakkamejjā 2, ahe jhāmuthaṃḍilaṃsi vā *jāva* annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato saṃjayām eva 42 āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ āsaṃ hatthim⁸ sihaṃ vagghaṃ vaguaṃ dīviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyālaṃ virālaṃ suṇayaṃ kolaṇuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ⁹ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇuṃ 43 vā kaṃṭae vā ghasi¹⁰ vā bhilugā, vā visamo vā vijjale vā pariāvāvejjā, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa dūvāravāhaṃ kaṃṭagavomḍiyāe paḍipibhaṃ pehāe, tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao saṃjayām 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: samaṇaṃ vā māhaṇaṃ vā gāmaṇiṇḍolaṇaṃ vā atikim vā puṇva-pavitṭhaṃ pehāe, no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tass' atthāe paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā; aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaitṭhaṃ: esā paṇṇā, esa hetū, esa uvaese,¹¹ jaṃ no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. se ttam āyāo egamtam 45 avakkamejjā aṇāvāyaṃ asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se se paro aṇāvātaṃ asaṃloe citṭhamāṇassa asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savvajaṇāo¹² nisatṭhe,¹³ taṃ bhumaṇa va¹⁴ ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ. taṃ c' egatio paḍigāhettā tusaṇiṇo uvehejjā:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kaḍaṇ. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B °jāṇāc. ¹³ B nisaṭṭhe. ¹⁴ B vā. ¹⁵ B ohejjā.

yāṃ evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse,
no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ
46 eva āloccjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! imo bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
jaṇāe¹² nisatṭhe ; taṃ bhunja/a va ṇaṃ, paribhāc/a va ṇaṃ.
se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! tumaṃ
c' eva ṇaṃ paribhācchīṃ. se tattha paribhācmaṇe no appaṇo
khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2 ; se tattha amucchi/c agiddhe
agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhācjjā. se
ṇaṃ paribhācmaṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! mā
ṇaṃ tumaṃ paribhācchīṃ, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhunjaṃmaṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhunjejjā
vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā . . .
(§ 5) . . . pehāc, no te uvātikamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
vā. se ttam²¹ āyāc egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyaṃ
asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā : paḍisehie vā
dinne vā, tao taṃmi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2² sāmaggiyaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : rase-
siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāc saṃthade saṃnivaṭie pehāc,
taṃ jahā : kukkuḍajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajātiyaṃ vā agga-
piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthaḍā saṃnivaṭiyā¹ pehāc, sati
parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvatikulassa duvāra-
49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa dagaccha-
dḍaṇamattae² citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa caṃḍaṇiyoae
citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloo
sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2
aṃguliyaḍ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvātikamma.
²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A uyiattie.

¹ A² vāḍiyā. ² A² echaḍḍaṇā°.

no gāhāvaṭiṃ .aṃguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaṃ cāliya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ tajjiya 2 jācejjā, no 50 gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaṃ uggulāpiya³ 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ vaṃḍiya 2 jācejjā, no vayanāṃ pharusāṃ vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kaṃci bhūṃjamāṇaṃ pehā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaṃ vā *jāva* kammakarīṃ vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, dāhisi me etto annayaraṃ bhoyāṇajātāṃ ? se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā dāvviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ⁶ vā sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā⁷ vā. se puṇvāṃ eva 51 āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, mā etaṃ tumāṃ hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā dāvviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ vā sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā puhovehi⁸ vā ; abhikkāṃkhasi me dātūṃ, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā 4 sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalaḍejjā ; taḥappagāreṇaṃ purekammakaṇaṃ hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇiṃjjaṃ⁹ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : no purekammakaṇaṃ udaullenāṃ taḥappagāreṇaṃ udaullenāṃ hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇiṃjjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā ; no udaullenā, sasiṇiddheṇa,¹⁰ *sesaṇi taṃ c'era*. evaṃ sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe maṭṭiyā oṣe hariyāle hiṃgulae maṇosilā amjane loṇe geruya-vaṇṇiya-seḍḍiya-soraṭṭhiya⁹ -piṭṭhakkusa-kaeya¹¹ -ukkuṭṭha¹² -saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : no asaṇisaṭṭhe taḥappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : asaṃsaṭṭhe taḥappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : pihuyaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā *jāva* cāulapalāmbaṃ vā āsaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāo cittaṃamāṭe silāe *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtāṇaḥ koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭeṃti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 taḥappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ¹³ vā *jāva* cāulapalāmbaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* saṃāṇe, se jaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : bilaṃ

³ B ukkhu°. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B °ṇi. ⁶ B °ṇim. ⁷ B paho°. ⁸ B °vāhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A pihum, B pīdhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc cittaṃamṭāc silāc *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹ vā bhidissaṃti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāc osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattēmaṇe vā aggaṇijīve himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvālese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

cyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā haṃmiyataṇaṃsi vā anna-
yaraṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc piḍḍhaṃ vā phalahaḍaṃ² vā nisseṇiṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sisaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ
lûsējjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā
saṃghāsejja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejja
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc
58 ukkujiyā⁶ avaujiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dulaejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḥlohaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalaḥaṃsi vā. ² B phalaḥaḍaṃ. ³ A avalaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.
⁶ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 ubbhindamāne puḍhavikāyaṃ ⁷ samāraṃbhejjā, taḥā ⁸ teuvāuvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ ⁹ samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne ¹⁰ pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitṭhiṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taḥā cava*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitṭhiṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā ¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā ¹¹ 59 2 oharīyā āhaṭṭu dalacjja. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa ¹² vā tāliyaṃteṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhaṃgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa ¹³ vā pehuṇahaṭṭheṇa ¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā haṭṭheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vīeja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti ¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇi ti ¹⁶ vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāra* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṇṇkhasi mo dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāra* viṭṭā āhaṭṭu dalacjja ; taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ ¹⁷ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā samseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā anna/araṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ a/luṇā dhotam aṇaṃbilaṃ avvokaṇṭam ¹⁸ aparīṇataṃ aviddhattham, aphāsuyaṃ *jard*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teūvāū. ¹⁰ B olimp°. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianeṇa. ¹³ B pihuneṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B °ṇi tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokaṇṭam.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ¹⁹ pariṇatam viddhattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' dam pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussiṃciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
- 63 geṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhavi *jāva* samāṇe uddhaṭṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assaṃjao²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulḥa vā sasiṇiddheṇa²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā matṭeṇa sīḍodaeṇa vā sambho-ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam. || 9 || 7 ||
sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹ jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambādagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulūṃgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam² vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assaṃjao bhikkhupaḍiyāe
- 65 chavveṇa³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaeṇa vā āviliyāna⁴ paripīliyāna parissāviyāna⁵ āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvatīkulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāni vā pāṇagamdhāni vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavadiyāe mucche gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamḍho no gamḍham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asaṃjao. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evaṃ.

¹ A ou, B i. marg. ² A nālaerap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A °layāna. ⁵ B parissāyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-
yaṃ vā virāliyaṃ vā sāsavaṇāliyaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappa-
gāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:
pippaliṃ vā pippalicuṇṇaṃ vā miriyaṃ vā miriyacuṇṇaṃ⁶
vā singaveraṃ vā singarevacuṇṇaṃ vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātāṃ⁷ 66
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambapalaṃbū vā ambāḍagapalaṃbū vā
tālapalaṃbū¹ vā¹ jhijjhiripalaṃbū vā surabhipalaṃbū
vā sallaipalaṃbū vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ palamba-
jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāla-jātāṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āsotthapavālaṃ vā naggohapavālaṃ vā
pilaṃkhpavālaṃ vā nīūrapavālaṃ vā sallaipavālaṃ vā anna- 67
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pavāla-jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthapari-
ṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyaṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambasaraḍuyaṃ kavitthasaraḍuyaṃ⁸ dāli-
masaraḍuyaṃ pippalasaraḍuyaṃ annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
saraḍuyajātāṃ āmaṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṇṭhujātāṃ⁹
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: umbaramaṇṭhū vā pilaṃkhumamaṇṭhū¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamaṇṭhū vā āsothamaṇṭhū vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ maṇṭhujātāṃ āmayāṃ durukkāṃ¹¹ sāṇubīyaṃ
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-
ḍāgaṃ vā pūtipinnāgaṃ¹² vā maḥū vā majjaṃ vā sappiṃ
vā kholā vā purāṇaṃ¹³ ettha paṇā āṇuppasūtā, ettha paṇā
jātā, ettha paṇā saṃvuddhā, ettha paṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha
paṇā aparīṇatā,¹⁵ ettha paṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A miraya°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A maṇṭhū. ¹⁰ B °kkh°,
A om. ¹¹ A durakkāṃ. ¹² A ṇṇ. ¹³ B purāṇagaṃ. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°. ¹⁵
A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddhī°.

uccumeragam vā amkakarelyam vā kaserugam vā saṃghā-
ḍagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīnatam⁸ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-
lam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pōkkha-
lam vā pokkhalavibhaṃgam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-
69 bīyāṇi vā mūlabīyāṇi vā khaṃdhabīyāṇi vā porabīyāṇi vā,
aggajātāṇi vā mūlajātāṇi vā khaṃdhajātāṇi vā porajātāṇi vā ;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālicera-
matthaena vā khajjūrimatthaena vā tālamatthaena vā anna-
taram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uccuṃ
vā kāṇagam²¹ amgāriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sītam²² vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²¹ vā annataram vā ta-
happagāram āmagam²⁵ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakaṃdam vā
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam
vā kuṃbhīpakkam vā tiṃdugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsava-
nāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam
vā kaṇakuṇḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
piṭṭham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapiṭṭham vā tilapippadam³¹ vā
annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīṇam vā paḍīṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udīṇam vā
72 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvafī vā jāva kammakarī

¹⁷ B siṃgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māt°, A muṇ 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmagam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. polugam. ²⁸ A °ḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyalim. ³⁰ A adds poliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadugam.

vā, tesim ca nam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavanti samanā bhagavaṃto silamaṃto guṇamaṃto vaimaṃto¹ samjayā samvudā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu ctesim kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjam puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatthāc² nitthitam, taṃ jahā: asanaṃ vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samanaṇaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāc asanaṃ vā 4 cetṭssāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosam soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇu-gāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṃ³ vā jāva kammakarī vā, tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ no puṇvāṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāc tassa paro⁴ utthāc asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaditthā 4, jaṃ no⁵ tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ etc. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam⁶ avakkamejjā,⁷ egaṃtam avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃloc ciṭṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ⁸ aṇupavisejjā, 2 ttā tath' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ pinda-vāyam esittā, āhāraṃ āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa aṇupa- 74 vitthassa āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇi uvehejjā: āhaḍaṃ evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. māitthanaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁹ vā, bhaginī ti¹⁰ vā, nō khalu me kappā/i āhākammiyaṃ vā asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae¹¹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhattu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ¹² vā āesaṃ uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇanāsāe.¹³ || 3 ||

¹ B vai". ² B atthāc. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jaṇṇo. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B 'pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamāṇaṃ p. tela". ¹¹ A milāṇāc.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram bhoyaṇajâ/taṃ paḍigâhettâ subbhiṃ subbhiṃ, bhoceâ dubbhiṃ dubbhiṃ paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. subbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ dubbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhaveljâ.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram¹³ pâṇagajâyaṃ paḍigâhettâ pupphaṃ pupphaṃ âviittâ kasâyaṃ kasâyaṃ paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. pupphaṃ pupphe ti vâ, kasâyaṃ kasâe ti vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhaveljâ. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahupariyâvannaṃ bhoyaṇajâyaṃ paḍigâhettâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasaṃti saṃbhoiyâ samaṇunnâ aparihâriyâ adûragatâ, tesim aṇâloiya aṇâmaṃtiyâ¹⁴ paritṭhaveli. 77 mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâṃ eva âloejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! ime bhe asaṇe¹⁵ vâ 4 bahupariyâvanno,¹⁵ taṃ bhumjaḥa va⁵ ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! âhâram eṭaṃ asanaṃ vâ 4 jâvatiyaṃ 2 parisadai,¹⁶ tâvatiyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ ; savvam eyaṃ parisadai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ.¹⁷ || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jâṇejaḥ : asanaṃ vâ 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyâ nîhaḍaṃ taṃ parehiṃ asama- 78 ṇunnâtaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnâtaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phâsuyaṃ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ.

eṭaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddeśao.

se egatio sâhâraṇaṃ piṇḍavâyaṃ paḍigâhettâ te sâhammic aṇapucchittâ, jassa 2 icchaṭi, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.¹ mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, gacchittâ puvvâṃ evaṃ vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! 79 saṃti mama puro saṃthuyâ vâ pacchâ saṃthuyâ vâ, taṃ jahâ : âyarie vâ uvajjhâe vâ pavattî vâ there vâ gaṇi vâ gaṇahare vâ gaṇâvaccheie vâ, avi yaṃ etesiṃ khaddhaṃ 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. ¹³ B adds vâ. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.
¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause,

¹ B dalâti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vacjā: kāmam khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi² jāvatīyaṃ³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatīyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyaṃ paro vadati, savvam eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṇṇa bhoyaṇaṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātīyaṃ saṃtaṃ datṭhūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāra gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annataṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ⁶ paḍigāhettā bhaddayaṃ⁶ 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ: aṃtarucchayaṃ vā ucchugamḍiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā saṃpaliṇ⁷ vā saṃpalithā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assaṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, taḥappagāraṃ aṃtarucchayaṃ jāra saṃpalithālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ: bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ⁸ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assaṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi⁹ appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, taḥappagāraṃ bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatṭhiyaṇa maṃseṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimaṃtejaṃ: āsumto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nissamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhāṇi ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇaṃ, jāvatīyaṃ tāvatīyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā atṭhiyāmi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu daloejjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatidāṇa. ⁴ B tāvatidāṇa. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A 'iṇi.
⁷ A saṃva². ⁸ A macchagaṇa. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ no¹⁰ tti vacjja, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vacjja. se ttam ā/āya egaṃtam avakkamejja, 2 ttā ahe āramamsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃḍe jāva samāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atthiyāṃ kaṃṭago gahāya se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakka-
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilamsi¹² vā jāva pamajjiya 2 parittha-
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, siyā se paro abbihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilaṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhayaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhācā¹³ nihaṭṭu dalaejja, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ ca nā' tidūragate jānejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva ālocjja : āuso tti vā,
83 bhānī ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāna/ā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā? se ya bhānejjā : no khalu me jāna/ā dinnāṃ, ajāṇa/ā ; kāmāṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; taṃ bhunjaḥa va ṇaṃ paribhācha¹⁴ va ṇaṃ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-
saṭṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhunjejja vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasaṃti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesiṃ aṇuppadā/avvaṃ siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva' bahupariyāvanue kīrati,
84 taḥ' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

e/taṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || **10** ||
dasamo uddeśo.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasaṃāṇe vā gāmaṇugāṇāṃ vā dūjjamaṇe¹ maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhunjejjā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ bhunjiijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu paliṃciya 2 ālocjja, taṃ jahā : ime piṃḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,
85 ime āmbile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.³ māitthāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. taḥ'eva⁴ taṃ ālocjja, jah' eva taṃ gilāṇassa sadati tti³ ; taṃ tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 āmbilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B il. ¹³ B pariyaḥ bhācā. ¹⁴ A pariya', AB 'dha.

¹ B dūti'. ² B 'i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B taḥāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ¹ vā dūjjamāṇe maṇuṇṇaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaḥa; se ya bhikkhū no bhuṃjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu imo amtarāc āharissāmi. ||2||

ice eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta piṃdesanāo satta paṇesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā piṃdesanā. asaṃsatṭhe hatthe, asaṃsatṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattheṇa vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā piṃdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā piṃdesanā. saṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā piṃdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā piṃdesanā. iha khalu pā/ṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegaṭṭiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gābhāvatī vā jāva kammakarī 87 vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālamsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa⁶ evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte, saṃsatṭhe vā hatthe asaṃsatṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhāri siyā paṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ saṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ, saṃsatṭheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā paṇiṃsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā piṃdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cautthā piṃdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalaṃbama vā, assim khalu paḍigāhiṭamsi⁵ appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāc, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cautthā piṃdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā piṃdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṃḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne paṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā piṃdesanā. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puṇ. ⁷ A urahiyaṃ.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 paggahiyam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāc paggahiyam,⁸ jaṃ ca paratthāc paggahiyam,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ, taṃ pāṇipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyama *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chatthā piṇḍesaṇā. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne bahuujhiyadhammiyama bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ c'anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaatihi kivaṇavaṇimagaṇā nā 'vakamaḥkamaṇti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujhiyadhammiyama bhoyaṇajāyama sayama vā ṇama jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā *jāva* phāsuyama paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. ||9||

ice cyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahâ' varāo satta paṇesaṇāo. 90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paṇesaṇā: asaṃsattho hattho, taṃ *ceva bhāṇiyavaraṇaṃ nararaṇaṃ*. cautthen' āṇattama: se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyama jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagaṃ vā tusodagaṃ vā javodagaṃ vā āyamaṃ vā sovāraṃ vā suddhaviyadaṃ vā; assima khalu paḍigāhitamsi⁹ appe pacchākamma, *tuk'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

ice eḥāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇama sattaṇhaṃ paṇesaṇāṇama annayama paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāne no evama vadejjā: 91 micchā paḍivannā khalu eto bhayaṃtāro, aham ego sammā paḍivanne; je eto bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ cyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā ṇama viharantaṃ, jo ya¹¹ aham aṃsi cyama paḍimaṃ paḍivajjittā ṇama viharāmi, savve v¹² eto jinaṇāo uvatthitā, annonnamasamāhā¹³ evama ca ṇama viharantaṃ.

evama khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||11|| **11** ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamama ajjhayaṇama.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB nggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A 'hite, B 'hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittac, so anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassac² no ṭhāṇaṃ vā sejjam vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṇḍaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato samjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. so jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assin paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. so bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati/hikivaṇavāṇiṃac pagaṇiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkaṃbie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā sammatṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjaṭām eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

¹ B je. ² A uvassayac. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °arabba. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampi.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejjā*, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe *jāva anāsevite no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūṭāṇi kamḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of* § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍḍhaṃ vā phalagaṃ vā nisseninī
97 vā udūhalaṃ¹⁰ vā ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyataṃsi vā annataṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi, nannattha āgāḍhāgāḍhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se ja āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-
98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ṭhatthāṇi vā pāḍāṇi vā accehiṇi vā daṃtāṇi vā muhaṃ vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā vā, no tattha annaṃ ūsadhaṃ pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāraṃ vā pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyyaṃ¹¹ vā pittaṃ vā pūtiṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā sarirāvayavaṃ. kevalī būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; se tattha ūsadhaṃ pagaremaṇe payalejjā vā pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavaḍemaṇe vā hatthāṃ vā *jāva* sīsaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇejjā vā *jāva* vavarocejjā vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae aṃtalikkhajā/e no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : saṭṭhiyaṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasubhattapānaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae sāgāre no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇaṃ saddhiṃ samvasamānaṃsa alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaḍḍi vā naṃ uvvāhejjā, annaṭare

⁹ A adds kaḍiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A utṭahalaṃ. ¹¹ B siṃghāṇaṃ. ¹² B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātāṃke samuppajjejjā, assaṃjāe karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyāc¹³ taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellaṇa vā ghaṇa vā
 navaṇiṭṭhaṇa vā vasāe vā abbhāṃgējja vā makkhijja¹⁴ vā¹¹
 sināṇaṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā
 paumeṇa vā āghaṃsejja vā paghaṃsejja vā uvvalejja vā
 uvvattejjja⁷ vā⁷ siḍḍagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā
 ucchejjja vā pahocjjja vā sincejjja vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 ṇāmaṃ¹⁵ kaṭṭu aggaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā, ujjālittā
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyāvejjja vā payāvejjja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no
 tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa sāgārie
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī vā jāva kammakari
 vā annamannaṃ akkosanti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā rumbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā ; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosantu vā, mā vā
 akkosantu, jāva mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no tṭhā- 101
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvaī-
 hiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī appaṇo
 sayatṭhāc aggaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā vijjhavejjja
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā : ete khalu
 aggaṇikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ jāva¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 taḥappagāre uvassae no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyānaṃ
 eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha
 khalu gāhāvattissa kōṇḍalo vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍḍagāṇi vā tuḍḍigāṇi vā tṭsaragāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali
 vā kaṇḍagāvali vā rāyaṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḍḍisiyaṃ pehāc, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,¹¹ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsācējjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaīṇi vā gāhāvati-
 dhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā gāhāvatiḍhāo vā gāhāvatiḍāsio
 vā gāhāvaticammakario vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇyāc. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. ¹⁶ B baṃdhaṃti.
¹⁷ A °eṃsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesiṃ kappai mehuṇaṃ²⁰
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesiṃ saddhiṃ mehu-
 ṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassiṃ teyassiṃ vaccassiṃ jasassiṃ saṃparāyama
 aloyadarisaṇijjaṃ²¹; etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nissamma
 tassiṃ ca ṇaṃ annatārī sahiyaṃ²² taṃ tavassiṃ bhikkhuṃ
 mehuṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyuṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇā ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asiṇṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammaṃ, taṃ pacchā-
 kammaṃ; jaṃ pacchākammaṃ, taṃ puvvakammaṃ; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vaṭṭamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa
 105 appāṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhoyaṇajāte uvakkhaḍḍe siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍeja vā
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottaṃ vā
 pāya³ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. || 2 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appāṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhinnapuvvāiṃ bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhiṃ-
 deja vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmaṃ
 kattu aganikāyaṃ ujjaḷeja vā pajjaḷeja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettaṃ vā payāvettaṃ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 3 ||

☞ bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,⁶ teno vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āl°. ²² B saddhiṃ.

¹ B °nae. ² B saṭṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds sc. ⁵ B pametthejja.
⁶ A uva°

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā ; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae : ayam teṇa pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ anneṇa
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-
carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsī. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ
jahā : taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde *jāva* 107
saṃtāṇae, taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja : taṇa-
pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehiṃ *jāva* cetejjā. || 5 ||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā ārāmāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariya-
vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehiṃ ovataṃāṇehiṃ no
'vatejjā. se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṃti : ayam āuso kalātikkamtakiriyaṃ bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇāvetā taṃ duguṇā duguṇeṇa
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti : ayam āuso
uvattṭhānakiriyaṃ yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāso vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṃte bhavati ; taṃ saddhamāṇehiṃ pattiyamāṇehiṃ
royamāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivaṇavaṇimage¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāhiṃ cetitāhiṃ, taṃ jahā :
āesaṇāhiṃ vā āyataṇāhiṃ vā devakulāhiṃ vā sabhā¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāhiṃ¹² vā paṇiyagihāhiṃ vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammanāhiṃ
vā dabbhakammamāhiṃ vā vaddhakammamāhiṃ¹³ vā pappā-
kammamāhiṃ¹⁴ vā imḡalukammamāhiṃ vā kaṭṭhakammamāhiṃ
vā susāṇakammamāhiṃ vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovattṭhānakammamāhiṃ¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro taḥappagārāhiṃ āesaṇāhiṃ vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, tehiṃ
ovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyaṃ yāvi
bhavati 3. || 8 ||

⁷ B āyati. ⁸ B uḍḍi. C uvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.
¹⁰ B vaṇimage. ¹¹ B saḥāhi. ¹² BC pavāhi. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vaṇa.
¹⁵ B kammamāhiṃ after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has
kampara.

110 iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāra* taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇaṃāhaṇaṭṭhihiṃvapaṇaṇīṇae samuddissa tattha 2 agāri-
hiṃ agāraṃ *ceti*āṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ juḥā: āsaṇāṇi vā *jāra*
giḥāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro taḥappagāraṃ āsaṇāṇi vā *jāra*
giḥāṇi vā tesu aṇovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti: ayam āuso
aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

111 iha khulu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, tam
 jahā: gāhāvaī vā *jāra* kammakari vā, tesim ca naṃ vutta-
 puvvaṃ bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṇto
 silamaṃtā *jāra* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu esim
 bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappati ā/ākammie uvassac vatthac; se jjan'
 imāni amhaṃ appaṇo atthāc celi/āim bhavaṃti, āesaṇāni vā
jāra gihāni vā, savvāni tāni samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyaṃ
 vayan pacchā appaṇo sayatthāc cetessāmo, tam juhā: āesa-
 ṇāni vā *jāra* gihāni vā. eḥappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā
 nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahaḥappagārāim āesaṇāni vā *jāra*
 gihāni vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iḥarā/arehim¹⁶ pāhuḍehim
 vattamti¹⁷: ayam āuso vajjakiriya vāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ vaṇīmae paṇiṇi 2
 samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agāriṃ ce/i/āṃ bhavaṃti,
 taṃ jahā: āsaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro
 taḥappagāriṃ āsaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgaṇṇaṃti,
 2 tṭā iṭarātarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vuttāṃti: ayam āuso mahā-
 vajjakiriyaṃ yāvi bhavati 6. || 11 ||

112 iha khalu pânāṃ vā 4 jāra¹⁸ taṃ royamāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇājāc samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāhiṃ cetiyāhiṃ
gārāhiṃ ācāṇāhi vā jāra gihāhi vā uvāgacchanti 2, ttā iyarā-
yarehiṃ pāhuḍehiṃ vaṭṭanti¹⁹: ayam āuso sāvajjakiriya
yāvi bhavati 7. || 12 ||

iha khalu pânîṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ tam royamāṇcîṃ ekkaṃ
samanājāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārîhiṃ agārîṃ ceiyaṃ
bhavaṃti, āsaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍha-
vikāyasamārambheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, ma-
hayā tasakāyasamārambheṇaṃ mahatā ārambheṇaṃ mahatā
samārambheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarehim. ¹⁷ A vittanti. ¹⁸ Tho MSS. have some more words of the above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā parit̥ṭhavitapuvve²⁰ bhavati, agaṇikāe vā ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarchim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. || 13 ||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayat̥ṭhāo tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim ceti/āim bhavamti, tam juhā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā pudhavi kāyasamārambhenaṁ jāva agaṇikāe ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyaṛāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 14 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae t̥hāṇarae nisīhiyārao sejjāsamthārapin̄desaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakudā⁴ niyāgaṇaḍivannā amāyaṁ kuvvamāṇa viyāhiyā. samtegaṭiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evaṁ 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttaṭapuvvā bhavati, parit̥ṭhaviṭapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evaṁ viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṁtā bhavati. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo niyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hattheṇa⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ saṁjayaṁ eva nikkhamēja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samaṇāṇa⁹ vā māhaṇāṇa⁹ vā chattaē vā mattae vā daṁḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhiṣiṇyā vā cele¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachodaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte aṇikaṁpe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A sat̥ṭhe. ⁴ B ujjuyadī. ⁵ A °t̥ṭhā°. ⁶ AC niijāo. A hatthaṇa. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A °ṇeṇa. ⁹ B daṁḍae. ¹⁰ B celam. ¹¹ B °mijim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍejja
118 vā, se tattha payaleṃmāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyaṃ vā
jāva imdiyajātaṃ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṃja-
yāṃ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayaṃ jānejjā; je tattha
īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṃ aṇunnavejjā: āmaṃ
khalu āuso, a/ālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasissāmo, jāva
āusamtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata¹⁴ uvassayaṃ
119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṃvascejjā, tassa puvvāṃ
eva nāmagoyāṃ jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa giṇe nimaṃtemā-
ṇassa aṇimaṃtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 jāva no paḍigā-
hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: sasāga-
riyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhamaṇapave-
saṇāe, no paṇassa vāyaṇā jāva cimtāe¹⁵; tahappagāre
uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: gā-
120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthapaḍi-
baddhaṃ¹⁶ vā, no paṇassa nikkhamaṇa jāva cimtāe;
tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
khalu gāhāva/i vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannaṃ akko-
saṃti jāva uddaveṃti, no paṇassa jāva cimtāe; sa evaṃ
naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
khalu gāhāvati vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ
telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāc¹⁷ vā abbhamaṇe/i
vā makkhe/i¹⁸ vā, no paṇassa jāva cimtāe; tahappagāre
uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
khalu gāhāvati vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ
siṇṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cuṇṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A patthaṃ, C pahe pac
paḍibaddhaṃ. ¹⁷ B kakkae. ¹⁸ A maṃkheti. B meṃ.

vā paumena vā āghamsamti vā uvvalenti vā uvvattemti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gāṭam sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēmti vā padhovemti¹⁹ vā simcamti vā sināventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakario vā niginā ṭhitā niginā uvallinā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnavemti rahassiyaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇasamlekkaṃ jāva pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragaṃ esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ jāva saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ jāva saṃtānagaṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagaṃ lahuyaṃ 122 appaḍihāriyaṃ,²⁰ tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ²⁰ no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ jāva lābhe saṃti paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eḷāṃ āyatanāṃ uvāṭikkamma āḷa bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragaṃ esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 saṃthāragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kuḍhiṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paragaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā kusaṃ vā kūccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palālagagaṃ vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragaṃ? tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ sayam vā ya naṃ jāejjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthāragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭiṃ²² vā jāva kammakariyaṃ²³

¹⁹ B pahoamti. ²⁰ B 'pāḍi'. ²¹ A om. ²² A 'vai. ²³ A 'riu.

vā, se puṇvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae saṃvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍo vā *jāra* palāle vā, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjic²¹ vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva saṃthāragam jācejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjic vā viharejjā. cauttā paḍimā.

icc eṇaṃ caṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-vajjamāṇe, taṃ *ceva jāra* annonناسamāhiḥ evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam paccappi-nittac, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jācejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtānagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam no paccappiṇijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṃḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtānagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhūṇiya 2 tao saṃjayāṃ eva paccappiṇijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasaṃāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūtijjamāṇe puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehiḍḍā. kevalī bhūyā: āyāṇaṃ cyam; apaḍilehiyāc uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiḥ bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapā-savaṇaṃ paritṭhavamaṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā *jāra* lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 *jāra* vavarovejjā.²⁵ aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇa-bhūmiṃ paḍilehcejjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragabhūmiṃ paḍi-127 lehittac, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāra* gaṇāvaccheciṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seceṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseceṇa vā aṃteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāṇeṇa vā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtha-

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duru-
māne se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāc ya pamajjiya,
tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,
duruhiṭṭā tato samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae
saejjā. || 25 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no
annamannassa hattheṇaṃ hatthaṃ pācenaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ²⁷
kāyaṃ āsāeja, aṇāsāyaṃ²⁸ tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue
sejjāsamthārae saejjā. || 26 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne
vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā uḍḍoe vā vātanisaggaṃ³⁰ 128
vā kareṃāne, puvvām eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³²
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā *jāva*
vāyanisaggaṃ karejjā. || 27 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadama-
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamasamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā
v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,
niravasaggā v. e. s. bh. ; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijja-
māṇāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgaṃ vihāraṃ viharejjā, no kiṃci
vigilāeja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, jaṃ
savvatthehiṃ saḍḍa jaejjā si tti bemi. || 28 || 3 ||

taio uddeśao.

sejjā samattā.

bīyam ajjhayaṇam.

²⁶ A pācena. ²⁷ AB kāeṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave pāṇā
abhisamblhūyā, bahave biyā ahuṇā¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā
130 bahupāṇā bahubīyā *jāva* samtāṇagā añannokkamā² paṁthā,
no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ dū-
ijjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvallicijjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*
rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā
no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe
piḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsuo umche
ahesaṇijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihiḷivāṇavaṇiṃmagā
131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamiṣsaṃti, accāṇiṇā vittī, no paṇassa nikkha-
maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammāṇuoguciṃtāc; s' evaṃ naccā
tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no
vāsāvāsaṃ uvallicijjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī
vihārabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,
132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamiṣsaṃti, appāṇiṇā
vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ
uvallicijjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamā³
hemamāṇa ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se
maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* samtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jāva uvāgamiṣsaṃti ya,³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ
dūijjejjā.⁴ || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā
appaṇḍā *jāva* samtāṇagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-
gamiṣsaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugā-
maṃ dūijjejjā.⁴ || 5 ||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B añannokkamā.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dūtī².

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ purato juga-māyaṃ pehamāne datthūṇa, tase pāṇe uddhatṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, sāhaṭṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, vitiricchaṃ vā kaṭṭu pādaṃ rīejjā, sati parakkame samjāṭāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133 pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udao vā matṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame jāra no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāyaṭṭāni milakkhūni aṇari-yāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akāla-paḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāce saṃtharamāṇehiṃ jaṇavaehiṃ, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. || 8 || 134

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe, ayaṃ upacarac, ayaṃ tato āgāṭe tti kaṭṭu taṃ bhikkhuṃ akkoscija vā jāra uddavejja vā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ kaṇba-laṃ pāyapumchaṇaṃ acchiṃdejja bhiṃdejja vā avaharejja vā pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtiyāni dasugāyaṭṭāni jāra viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorujjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāce saṃtharamāṇehiṃ⁸ jaṇavaehiṃ,⁸ no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe taṃ cera jāra gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāṇejja 136 vā no vā pāṇejjā, tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamanijjam sati lādhe jāra gamaṇāe. || 11 ||

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

⁵ B dūti. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B āṇi. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae¹¹ bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kattu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalamsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalamsi ukkasejjā,¹³ punṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppilavejjā; tahappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmiṇiṃ vā ahegāmiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāo addhajaḡāmerāe vā appatara¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

- 137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvāṃ se tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāo egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasiṃsariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamaḡejjā, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāeja, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, taḡo saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaḡe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnaṃmiya 2 nijjhāeja. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā ḡahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,²⁰ tusiṇto uveheja. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā ḡahāya ākasittae; āhara oṭaṃ nāvāo rajjuyaṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā *jāva* rajjuyāe ḡahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇto uveheja. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāḡao nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yāsu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjae. ¹² A uggaheja. ¹³ B ogāheja. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḡigāheja. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁸ A majjhā. ¹⁹ A uvadaṃsiya. ²⁰ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā ḡahāya ākasissāmo. A āḡa-
-āhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā ḡahāya āḡasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇeja.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvaṃ ālittaṇa vā piḍheṇa²¹ vā vamsēṇa vā valaṇṇa vā avallaṇṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etaṃ parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇṇo uvehejā. || 18 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāga/o nāvāga/aṃ vaḍejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāc udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa 139 vā mattenā vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimṇacēṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etaṃ etc. || 19 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāga/o nāvāga/aṃ vaḍejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāc uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇṇa vā nāvāussimṇacēṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattacēṇa vā kuruvimḍeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etaṃ etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāc uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvaraṃ nāvaṃ kujjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāc, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ būyā : āusaṃto gāhāvaḥ ! eyaṃ te nāvāc udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajja-lāvoti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appussue abahilesc egaṃtigeṇa appāṇaṃ viosejja²⁴ samāhāc, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārime udae a/āriyaṃ riejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 21 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddeśao.

se naṃ paro nāvāga/o nāvāgayāṃ vaḍejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumam chattaṇa vā jāra cammache/aṇaṇaṃ vā gēṇhāhi, e/āṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāraṇa vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se taṃ parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇṇo uvehejā. || 1 ||

se naṃ 'paro nāvāga/o nāvāgayāṃ vaḍejjā : āusaṃto ! esa naṃ samaṇe bhaṇḍabhāre bhavati, se naṃ bāhāc gahāya 141 nāvāc udagaṃsi pakkhivaḥ. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīva-rāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² || 2 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāc udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puṇvāṃ eva vaḍejjā : āusaṃto gāhāvati ! mā m' etto bāhāc gahāya

²¹ B piḍhaṇṇa vā. ²² A pāḍeṇa. ²³ A vaim, B vāyaṃ. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B nivvedhejja, A vedhejja. ² Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvā/o udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' ovaṃ vadamtaṃ paro sahasā
 balasā⁴ bālāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā, taṃ no
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samuṭṭhejjā,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no hatthena hattham,
 pācena pāyam, kācena kāyam āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsā/du-
 mīṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yam⁷ karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇhesu vā acchisu vā
 nakkamsi vā muhamsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, ta/o saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe dovvaliyam pāṇejaṃ,
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimhejjā⁸ vā visohejjā vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullena vā sasiṇiddheṇa
 vā kācena udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā sasiṇiddhaṃ vā kāyam no
 āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā samliheja vā nilliheja vā uvva-
 leja vā uvvatteja vā āyāveja vā payāveja vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchiṇnasinehe, tahappa-
 gāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāveja vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe no parchiṃ
 saddhiṃ pariṇaviya gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijeja.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe⁹ amtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyam pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 riyaṃāṇe no hatthena hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamiṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B uggāhissāmi. ⁴ B palasā. ⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe. ⁶ A māṇe. ⁷ B "mugg",
 A "ayaṃ. ⁸ A vik. ⁹ B dūti. ¹⁰ B ahāriyaṃ. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sâyâvāḍiyâe¹² no paridâhapāḍiyâe mahatimabhālayamsi udagam̐si kâyam̐ vīoscejjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pârae siyâ udagāo tīram̐ pāṇittae, tao saṃjayām̐ eva 146 udaullena vâ sasiṇiddheṇa vâ kâṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 udaullam̐ vâ kâyam̐ sasiṇiddham̐ vâ kâyam̐ no āmajjeja vâ pamajjeja¹³ vâ.¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kâe vocchinnasinehe; tahappagāram̐ kâyam̐ āmajjeja vâ *jāva*¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vâ,¹⁴ tato saṃjayām̐ eva gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-gachim̐ pāchīm̐ hariyāṇi chim̐diya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam̐ etam̐¹⁵ pāchīm̐ maṭṭiyam̐ khippām̐ eva hari/āṇi avaharantu. mātīṭṭhāṇam̐ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puvvam̐ eva appahariyam̐ maggam̐ paḍilechejjā, tato saṃjayām̐ eva gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjamāṇe⁹ am̐tarā se vappāṇi vâ phalīhāṇi vâ pāgarāṇi vâ toraṇāṇi vâ aggalāṇi vâ aggalapāsagāṇi vâ gaḍḍāo vâ darīo vâ, sati parakkame 147 saṃjayām̐ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam̐ gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇam̐ eyam̐; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vâ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalemāṇe vâ pavaḍamāṇe vâ rukkhāṇi vâ gummaṇi vâ layāo vâ vallīo vâ taṇāṇi vâ gahaṇāṇi vâ hariyāṇi vâ avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiyā uvāgaccham̐ti, te pāṇi jāeja; tao saṃjayam̐ eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayām̐ eva gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmāṇugāmam̐ dūijjamāṇe⁹ am̐tarā so javasāṇi vâ sagadāṇi vâ rahāṇi vâ sacakkāṇi vâ paracakkāṇi vâ seṇam̐ vâ virūvarūvam̐ saṃnivittam̐ pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayām̐ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam̐ gacchejjā. so ṇam̐ paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusaṃto! esa ṇam̐ samāṇe seṇāe abhinivāriyam̐ kareti, se ṇam̐ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇam̐ paro vāhāṇim̐ gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ tam̐ no sumāṇe siyâ *jāva* samāhīe, tao saṃjayām̐ eva gāmāṇugāmam̐ 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sâya°.¹³ B om., A i. marg.¹⁴ om.¹⁵ A jam̐ echim̐.¹⁶ A °gate.¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiyā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃtā samaṇā! kevatīe se gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapiṇḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyaṃ khulu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddeśao:

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā *jāva* darīo vā kūdā-gārāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhāṃ vā cetiyakāḍaṃ, thūbhaṃ vā cetiyakāḍaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyāe uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāeja; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvaṭavi-duggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi² vā² āgādāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 guṃjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū³ vā pakklī vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovaditthā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthēṇa vā hatthaṃ *jāva* aṇāsāyamaṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ *jāva* dūjijjejjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jāne. ¹⁹ Cale. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, c. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °raṃ. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā so paḍipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā⁶ evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kahehi vā gacchihi/a? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāc vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsama- 152
nassa vā viyāgaremanassa vā no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ karejjā ; tao ahārātiṇiyāc⁸ dūjjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ⁹ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, no rātiṇiyassa hattheṇa hattham *jāva* aṇāsāyamāne, tao saṃjayāṃ eva ahārātiṇiyaṃ¹⁰ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ dūjjamāne, aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvārātiṇie, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiṇiyassa bhāsamanassa viyāgaremanassa no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : ¹¹ āsanto samaṇā ! aviyaṃ otto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ jaḥā : maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā paṣaṃ¹² vā pakkehiṃ vā sirīsivaṃ va julayaraṃ^{*} vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha ! taṃ no 153
āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā ; no tassa taṃ parinaṃ parijānejjā, tussaṃ uvechejjā, jāṇaṃ vā no jāṇaṃ ti vadejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapāsūyāṇi kaṃdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagaṃ vā saṃnihiyaṃ aṇaṇiṃ vā saṃnikkhattaṃ? 154
sesaṃ taṃ ceva. āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā *jāva* virūvarūvaṃ saṃniviṭṭhaṃ so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie otto gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie

⁶ A paḍi°, B °bahiyā. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °ṇie. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rātiṇiyāc. ¹¹ B vayasī. ¹² A paṣū. ¹³ B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāra* rāyahāṇīc vā magge? so āikkhaha *taḥ'eva jāra* dūijjejjā.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe *jāra* cittavillaḍaṃ¹⁴ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe, no tesim bhīto¹⁵ ummaggeṇaṃ gacchejjā, no maggāo maggaṃ saṃkamejjā, no gahaṇaṃ vā vaṇaṃ vā
155 duggaṃ vā aṇupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagaṃsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, no vādaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā seṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā, appussue *jāra* samāhīc, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo,¹ amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇcejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe¹⁶ saṃpimḍiyā¹⁷ gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggaṃ *cera jāra* samāhīc, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te naṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āsaṃto samaṇā! āhara¹⁸ eyaṃ vatthaṃ vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! taṃ no se² dejjā, nikkhivcejjā; no vaṃḍiya 2 jāejjā, no aṃjaliniṃ kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāc¹⁹ jāejjā tusiṇīyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te naṃ āmosagā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* uddaveṃti vā vatthaṃ vā 4 acchiṇḍeja vā *jāra*
156 pariṭṭhavejja vā, taṃ no gāmasaṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no rāya-saṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āsaṃto gāhāvaī! etc khalu me āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ²⁰ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* pariṭṭhaveṃti vā. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaṃ vā no puraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāra* samāhīc, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villaḍaṃ. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraṇa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. āhara. ¹⁹ B jay¹.

CAUTTĦAM AJJĦAYANAṂ.

BĦ Ā S Ā J Ā Y Ā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaiyāyārāṁ soccā nisamma imāṁ aṇāyārāṁ aṇāyariyapuvvāṁ jāṇejjā: je kohā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, je māṇā vā, je¹ māyāe vā, je lobhā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, jāṇato vā pharusam vadanti, ajāṇato vā pharusam vadanti; savvam etaṁ sāvajjaṁ vajjejjā; vivegam āyāe dhuvam co'dam jāṇejjā adhuvam vā. ||1||

asaṇaṁ vā 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhunjiya no bhunjiya, 159 aduvā āgate² aduvā no āgate,² aduvā eti aduvā no eti, aduvā ehiti aduvā no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. ||2||

aṇuvī nīṭṭhābhāsīsami/āe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejja, taṁ jahā: egavayaṇaṁ duvayaṇaṁ bahuvayaṇaṁ itthivayaṇaṁ purisavayaṇaṁ napumsagavayaṇaṁ ajjhatthavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyaavaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyauvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ tīyavayaṇaṁ paḍuppannavayaṇaṁ aṇāga- 161 tavayaṇaṁ paccakkhavayaṇaṁ parokkhavayaṇaṁ. se egavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, egavayaṇaṁ vaejjā, jāra parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadejjā. itthī v' esaṁ purisa v' esaṁ napumsaga v' esaṁ, evaṁ vā c'eyaṁ annahā vā c' eyaṁ, aṇuvī nīṭṭhābhāsi samiyāe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejjā. ||3||

ice eyāṁ āyaṇāṁ uvātīkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ, taṁ jahā: saccam egaṁ paḍhamam bhāsājāyaṁ, biyaṁ mosam, taiyaṁ saccāmosam, juaṁ n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccāmosam asaccāmosam taṁ cauttam bhāsājātam, se bemi. je ya atitā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya aṇāga/ā arahantā bhagavaṁtā,⁵ savva te eyāṁ cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ bhāsimsu vā bhāsaṁti vā bhāsissanti vā, panna- vimsu vā 3, savvāṁ ca ṇaṁ eyāṁ acittāṇi vaṇṇamamtaṇi

¹ B om. ² B āgate. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A 'to.

gaṃdhamam̐tāṇi rasamam̐tāṇi ⁶ phāsamam̐tāṇi ⁶ caovacai/āim
vippariṇāmadhammāim ⁷ bhavam̐ti 'ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkam̐tā ⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍiyaṃ nitṭhuraṃ pharusam̐ aṇṇayakarim̐
chedakarim̐ bhedakarim̐ pari/āvaṇakarim̐ uddavaṇakarim̐
bhūtovaghā/iyam̐ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ ¹ bhāsejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāva* abhūtovaghā-
tiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā: hole ti ⁹ vā, ghole ti ⁹ vā, vasule ¹⁰
ti ⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti ⁹ vā, ghaḍḍāse ti ⁹ vā, sāṇe ti ⁹ vā, teṇe
ti ⁹ vā, cārie ¹¹ tti ⁹ vā, mātī ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, itti yāim̐
tumāim̐ ti yāim̐ ¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ
jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe ¹² evaṃ vadejjā: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusam̐tāro
ti vā, sāvage ¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammic ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-
ghātiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi ¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigamevaṃ netavevaṃ. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ ¹⁵ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammic ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejjā: nabhedeve ¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjudeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuttṭhadeve ti vā, paḍa/ū
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍa/ū, nippajja/ū vā sāsam̐ mā vā nippajja/ū,
vibhāvau ¹⁷ vā rayanī mā vā vibhāvau, ¹⁸ udeu ¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vam̐tāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °viikkam̐tāṃ ca ṇam. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B 'ti. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sūvako. ¹⁴ A °m̐ne. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yam̐, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham̐, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveu,
B udau, C udau.

vā udcu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. || 12 || 166

pannavāṃ se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā : vutṭha-valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 13 || 1 || paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāṃ rūvāṃ pāsejjā, tahā vi tāṃ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : gaṇḍi gaṇḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhi 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne ti vā; *eraṃ* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ² bhāsāhiṃ buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ⁴ bhāsāhiṃ abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.⁵ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāṃ rūvāṃ pāsejjā, tahā vi evaṃ vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, pāsādiyaṃ 2, darisaṇijjaṃ darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ bhāsāhiṃ buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhiṃ bhāsāhiṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168 gāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāṃ rūvāṃ pāsejjā, taṃ jahā : vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tāṃ no evaṃ vadejjā : sukaḍe vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallāṇaṃ ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 3 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāṃ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyaṃ pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyaṃ 2, abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanaṃ vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe, tahā vi taṃ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukade ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 5 ||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyā. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagāraṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. ⁶ B vaccaṃsi ti vā. ⁷ B jja. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaṃjjakaḍḍe ti vā,
 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṃ vā pakkhim⁹ vā sirīsivaṃ¹⁰ vā jalayaraṃ vā, se¹¹ ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejjā : thulle ti vā, pametile¹² ti vā, vatṭe ti vā, vajjhe ti vā, pāine¹³ ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā *jāra* jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā,
 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thiraṣaṃghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vā, cittamaṃsaṣoṇie ti vā, paḍipuppaṇaṃdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gāve ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavati ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae¹⁵ ti vā, saṃvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* bhāsejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtūṃ¹⁷ ujjānāṃ pavvaṭṭāṇi¹⁸ vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, giha-joggā ti vā, phaliha-joggā ti vā, aggāla-joggā ti vā, nāvā-joggā ti vā, udaga-joggā ti vā¹⁹ doṇi-piḍḍha - caṃgavera - naṃgulakuliya - jaṃṭa-laṭṭhī - nābhi-gaṃḍi-āsaṇa-sayaṇa-jāṇa-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* no bhāsejjā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtūṃ ujjānāṃ pavvaṭṭāṇi vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : jātimāṇṭā ti vā, dīhavattā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāra* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

⁹ B pakkhī. ¹⁰ A sirī. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pāyame, B pādame. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A vāh. ¹⁷ B gaṃt'. ¹⁸ A pavvaṃjjaṃ. ¹⁹ A agga-lanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. || 13 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthaḍḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusaṃbhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 15 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusaṃbhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā ;¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 17 || evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkaḍḍāni vā. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃṭā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhāsi samiyāc saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 19 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

• bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAṂCAMAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

VATTHESAṆĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā, 175 tahappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvaṃ bala-vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dhiārejjā, no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri saṃghāḍḍo dhiārejjā : egaṃ duhatthavitthāraṃ, do tihatthavitthāraṃ, egaṃ cauhatthavitthāraṃ. tahappagāraṃ¹ vatthheṃ asaṃvijja-māṇehiṃ aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ samsīvejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoṇaṃcrae vatthapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ sammuddissa paṇehiṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*² *bhāṇiyarvaṃ* ;³ evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ, bahave sāhammiṇi, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; *taḥ' eva* purisaṃtara-kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe kītaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, tahappa-gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *śūra* paḍigā-hejjā. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : virūva-rūvaṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi⁴ vā sahiṇāṇi⁵ vā sahiṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyaṇi vā dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayaṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaḡjalāṇi vā vā phāliyaṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kaṃbalagaṇi vā pāvaraṇi

¹ AC eehiṃ. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A āṇi, B āyṇagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh. ⁶ B phal. ⁷ B koy, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā¹ tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-mollāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-migāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamtāṇi vā kaṇagapaṭṭāṇi vā kaṇa-gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābha-raṇāṇi vā ābharaṇacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappa-gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe saṃte no paḍigā- 178
hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāṇejjā : jaṃgi-yam vā bhaṃgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottayam vā komiyam vā tūlakaḍam vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe saṃte jāva paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāc pehāc 179
vattham jāṇejjā, gāhāvātī vā jāva kammakarī vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-taram vattham ? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā ! se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : amtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā, tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjiya-dhammam vattham jāṇejjā, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamā-haṇaattidhikīvaṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cauttā paḍimā. ico' etāṇam cauṇham paḍimāṇam jāhā Pimḍesaṇāc. ||9||

siyā ṇam tāc esāṇāc esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusamto samaṇā ! ejjāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāṇa vā paṃcarāṇa vā sue vā suyarāṭe vā ! to te vayam, āuso ! annataram vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma se puvvām eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi. ⁹ A ādīṇa°. ¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati c'appagâre¹¹ samgâre³ paḍisuṇṇetae; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ,¹² iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjâ: âusanto samaṇâ! aṇugacchâhi! to te vayaṃ âuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dâhâmo. se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ:
 181 no khalu me kappati samgâravayane paḍisuṇṇetae, abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se naṃ paro vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dâhâmo;¹³ aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchâ vi appaṇo sayatthâe pânâṃ bhûtâṃ jivâṃ sattâṃ samârabbha¹⁴ samuddissa *jâra* cetissâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ naṃ paro ñettâ vaejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa⁵ vâ âghamsittâ¹⁶ vâ paghaṃsettâ vâ samaṇass' imaṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsâhi vâ. abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, em eva dalayâhi! se s' evaṃ vayaṃtassa paro siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsittâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||11||

so naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ,
 182 âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaṇe vâ ucchulejja vâ pacchulejja¹⁷ vâ; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||12||

se naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* hariyaṇi vâ visohettâ samaṇassa 'naṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ
 183 nisamma *jâra* bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ etâṇi tumaṃ kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagâre vatthe paḍigâhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohettâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||13||

se paro ñettâ vatthaṃ nisarejjâ; se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, tumaṃ c' eva naṃ samtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissâmi. kevali bûyâ: âyâṇam eyaṃ;

¹¹ A °raṃ.¹² A aḍḍs vâ.¹³ A dâsâmo.¹⁴ MSS. samârambha.¹⁵ AB siṇâṇe.¹⁶ A âlabhittâ.

vettâ vâ.

¹⁷ A pacchloejjâ, C uccholettâ vâ padho-

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rāyaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīc vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* puṇṇam eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍiḷhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamḍam *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appaḍam *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ roijjamtaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvaṃ dhāraṇijjaṃ roijjamtaṃ ruccai,¹⁹ tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇaṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti³ khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇaṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtānāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā āṇṇayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittiṃsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vatthēṇa. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B 'jālaṃsi. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°. ²² B selumaṃsi. ²³ B om.

jāva annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillaṃsi paḍilchiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayāṃ eva vatthaṃ āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 23 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesañijjāim vatthāim jācejjā, ahāparigga-hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no račejjā, no dhoyarattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliṃcamāṇe gāmantaresu omācelie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhāriṣṣa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyaṃ.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisiukāme savvacivaram āyāc gāhāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāviyārabhūmi vā vihārabhūmi vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ aha puṇa evaṃ jānejja: tivvadesiyaṃ vā vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jāhā Pīṇḍesaṇācē nararaṃ* savvacivaram ādāc. || 1 ||

- se egāṭio muhuttaṃ 2 paḍihāriyaṃ² vatthaṃ jācejjā *jāva*
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ no appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karējjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vatthaṃ dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ samtaṃ³ no palicchimdiya 2 pariṭṭhavejjā, tahappagāraṃ sasamdhīyaṃ vatthaṃ tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāiijjejjā. eyappa-
189 gāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi⁵ sasamdhīyaṇi⁵ muhuttaṃ 2 se soccā nisamma jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgaccheṃti, tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhaṃti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti, *taṃ ceta jāva* sāiijaṃti bahuvayaṇeṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se haṃtā aham avi muhuttaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ⁹ vatthaṃ jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyaṃ

¹ B dūti°. ² B pādi°, C adds viyaṃ. ³ A sittam. ⁴ A om. the rest.
⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā. ⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇeṇa.
⁹ B pādi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamamtāiṃ vatthāiṃ vivaṇṇāiṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāiṃ vaṇṇamamtāiṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā ? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no paliechiṃdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. || 5 ||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pohāe tassa vatthassa nidānāc no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* appussue *jāca* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāc saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.¹ || 7 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe,¹ aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā'riyāe ṇ' ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

oyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 8 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṇa to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B chi. ¹⁴ A natteṇaṃ.

CHATTIHAM AJJHAYANAM.

P Â E S A N Â.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā pāyam⁷ esittae, se jjam
 puṇa pāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyam vā dārupāyam vā
 mattiyāpāyam, vā tahappagāraṃ pāyam; je niggamthe taruṇe
jāva thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ pāyam dhārejjā, no biyam.²
 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhujoyanamerāc no abhisamdhārejjā
 gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa pāyam jāṇejjā,
 assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāṃ
jahā Pimdesanāe cattāri ālāvagā, paṇcama bahave samaṇa-
 māhaṇā paṇāniya *taḥ' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assaṃjac bhi-
 kkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesandāva*. || 1 ||

se jġaim puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-
mollāim, taṃ jahā: ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni³ vā sīsaga-
hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kamsa-saṃkha-
siṅga-damta-cela-sela-pāyāni⁴ vā crmnapāyāni vā, annaya-
193 rāṇi vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim
pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū. vā 2, se jñāim puṇa pāyāim jānejjā virūvarū-
vāim mahaddhanabamdhānāim, tam jahā : ayubamdhānāni
jāra cammabamdhānāni, tahappagarān mahaddhanabamdhā-
nāim aphāsuyāim *jāra* no padigāhejjā. ||3||

icc etâim âyatanâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jâṇejjâ
cauhim padimâhim pâyatn esittac.

tattha khalu imā padhamā padimā. se bhikkhū vā 2
uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupā-
yaṃ vā³ mattiyāpāyaṃ vā,⁵ tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā
naṃ jāejjā jāra padigāhejjā. padhamā padimā. || 4 ||

¹ B has frequently pâda, A pâta and pâda. ² B bitiyam. ³ B taua°.

* ⁴ B repeats pâyâni vâ after each of those words. ⁵ A om. pâyam vâ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pchâe pâyam jāeijjâ, tam jahâ: gāhāvati vâ *jāva* kammakari vâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ: âuso tti⁶ vâ, bhainî ti vâ, dāhisi me etto anna-taram pâyam, tam jahâ: lāuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna pâyam jānejjâ: samgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jāeijjâ, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamāhanā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. cauthâ paḍimâ. icc eyāṇam caunham paḍimāṇam annayaram paḍimam *jahâ Pīṇḍe-sāṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāc esañae esamāṇam paro pāsittā vadejjâ: âusamto samaṇâ! ejjâsi tumam māseya vâ *jahâ Vathesaṇae*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaena vâ navaṇena vâ vasāc vâ 195 abbhamgettâ vâ, *tak' evā siṇāṇādi, tak'eva sītadagādi, kamdagādi tak' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettâ⁸ vaejjâ:⁹ âusamto samaṇâ; muhutta-gam 2 acchāhi jāva tâvā amhe asañam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, âuso! sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggaham dāsāmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no⁷ sutṭhu⁷ nō sāhu bhavati. se puvvâm evā āloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asañe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pāyae vâ, mā uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asañam vâ 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggahagam dalaējjâ, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam¹¹ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyâ se paro uvaṇettâ¹² paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettâ. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B °imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettâ.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ amto amteṇa paḍilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyānam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇāṇi vâ
 biyāṇi vâ hariyāṇi vâ. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4,
 jaṃ puvvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ amtaṃ amteṇa paḍile-
 hejjâ. || 11 ||

saamḍādi *savre ulāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇāc n'āṇattaṃ* tellena
 vâ ghaeṇa vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasāc vâ siṇāṇādi *jāva*
 annayaramsi vâ tahappagāraṃsi thaṇḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vâ.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc pavisa-
 māṇe puvvāṃ eva pehāc paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇo
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāc paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. kevali bûyâ : âyā-
 nam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇe vâ bîc vâ rae vâ
 pariyāvajejjâ. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṃ
 puvvāṃ eva pehāc paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇo pamajjiya
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc
 paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāhāvā *jāva* samāṇe, siyâ se paro abhi-
 haṭṭu anto² paḍiggahagaṃsi siḍagaṃ paribhāettâ nīhaṭṭu
 dalaejjâ, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vâ
 parapāyaṃsi³ vâ aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjâ. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhiṇe siyâ, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi
 sāharejjâ, sapāḍiggaham āyāc evaṃ paritṭhavejjâ sasaṇiddhāc
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjâ. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vâ 2 udaullaṃ⁴ vâ sasaṇiddhaṃ vâ paḍiggaham
 no āmajjeja vâ *jāva* payāveja vâ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja :
 vigaḍodae⁵ me paḍiggahae chinnasīṇehe, tahappagāraṃ
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vâ *jāva* payā-
 vejja vâ. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāc gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāc paviseja vâ nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B amto. ³ MSS. pādamsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vigaḍodae. ⁶ B dūtī°.

• ⁷ B bitiyāc.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā
gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; ⁶ tivvadesiyādi *jahā bīyāe* ⁷
Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||5|| **2** ||
biio uddesao.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissāmi aṇagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-
dattabhogī, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samuṭṭhāc,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se aṇupavisittā
gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāniṃ vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattagaṃ vā daṇḍa-
200 gaṃ⁴ vā⁴ jāva cammacchedaṇagaṃ vā tesim puvvāṃ eva
ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja
vā paṇhejja vā; tesim puvvāṃ eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya
paḍilehiya pamajjiya taṭṭo samjayāṃ eva oṇhejja⁵ vā
paṇhejja vā. || 1 ||

se āgamaṃtaresu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha
isare,⁶ je tattha samāhitṭhāc, te ōggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālaṃdaṃ⁷ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṃ ōggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, eṭṭā
ōggahaṃ oṇhissāmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. || 2 ||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha
sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgaṇhejjā, je teṇa sayam
esiya⁸ asaṇe vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
uvaṇimaṇtejjā,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ paraḍiyāe uggiṇhiya uvaṇi-
maṇtejjā. || 3 ||

se āgamaṃtaresu vā 4 jāva kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev'
oggaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasaṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
202 uvāgaṇhejjā, je teṇa sayam esiya⁸ piḍhe vā phalae vā
sejjā vā saṃthārae vā, teṇa te sāhammie¹⁰ annasaṃbhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B anneniṇ. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagīṇhejja.
⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggaṇhiya oṇhissāmo. ⁸ B 'ttac, C 'yāc. ⁹ A uvaṇimaṇte,
B uvapi° always. ¹⁰ A sāhammiyāc.

samaṇunne uvanimaṁtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimaṁtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃhaṃsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaḥiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti ¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḥacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadēḡja vā sayāṃ karaṇijjāṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhavettā: imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayāṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: aṇaṃta-rahiṭāe puḍhaviṭe sasaṇiddhiāe puḍhaviṭe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe, taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃhaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: thūṇaṃsi vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhājāe dubaddhe ¹³ *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡjā. ¹⁴ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: kuliyamsi vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittim sakhuddaṃ sapasaṃ sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṇapaṇavesa *jāva* dhammaṇujogacimṭāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuddapasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: gāhāvaḥi-kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: iha khalu gāhāvaḥi ¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammaḥario vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-saṃti vā, *taḥ' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḍagaviyaḍādi nigaṇā ṭhiṭā *jāha Seḡjāe ālācagā navaraṇ' oggaḥavattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: āṇṇaṃ ¹⁷

¹¹ B oḡijjihiya 2, C uḡijjihiya uḡiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B vati. ¹⁶ A rī. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tuhappagāre uvassae no oggahaṃ ogiṇhejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvīi oggahaṃ jācejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:¹ kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālaṃdam ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva
205 āusamtaṃ oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggahaṃ ogiṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo.

se kiṃ puṇa tatth³ oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā daṃḍae vā chatta vā *jāva* cammacchedanae vā, taṃ no aṃtohimto vāhiṃ niṇējjā, bahiyāo vā naṃ⁴ anto no pavesējjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kiṃci vi appattiyaṃ paḍiṇiyaṃ karejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbavaṇaṃ uvāgacchitta, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇujā-
206 nāvējjā: kāmam khalu, āuso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā aṃbam bhotta vā, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā saamdaṃ *jāva* samtāṇagaṃ,⁵ tuhappagāraṃ aṃbam aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā: appamdaṃ *jāva* samtāṇagaṃ atiricchachinnaṃ avvocchinnam, aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā: appamdaṃ *jāva* samtāṇagaṃ tiriucchachinnaṃ
207 vocchinnam phāsuyaṃ⁶ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbabhittagaṃ vā aṃba-
pesiyaṃ vā aṃbacoyagaṃ vā aṃbasālagam vā aṃbaḍālagam⁷
vā bhotta vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: aṃbabhitta-
gam⁹ *jāva* aṃbaḍālagam vā saamdaṃ *jāva* samtāṇagaṃ
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ
puṇa jānejjā: aṃbabhittagaṃ *jāva* aṃbaḍālagam vā appam-
daṃ *jāva* samtāṇagaṃ atiricchachinnaṃ avvocchinnam
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

¹ B oijjā, A °ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtāṇam.
⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dāla', B corrects 'dāla' by 2. l. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāva* to end
of § 4 l. marg. 2. l.

samtānagam tiricchachinnam vocchinnam phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanaṃ uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggaḥamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiricchachinnam *tah' eva* tiricchachinnam *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyam vā ucchugamḍiyam vā ucchucoyagam vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā amtarucchuyam vā *jāva* ḍālagam vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; tiricchachinnam *tah' eva*, atiricchachinnam *tah' eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanaṃ uvāgacchittae, *tah' eva tinni ālāragā, nararaṃ* lhasuṇam. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇam vā lhasuṇakamḍam vā lhasuṇacoyagam vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lhasuṇam vā *jāva* lhasuṇabiyam vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; *evam* atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṇtāresu vā 4 *jāva'* oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiṇaputtāna vā icc eyāim āyatanāim - uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhim sattahim paḍimā- 209 him oggaḥam oḡiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍimā. se⁶ āgaṇtāresu vā 4 aṇuvīi¹⁰ oggaḥam jāṇejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati :¹¹ āhaṃ ca¹² khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ atthāhe oggaḥam oḡiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) oḡiṇ- 210 hissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ oggaḥie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ oḡiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ ca oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vīti, B °vīyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B āhacca. ¹³ B gīṇh².

ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggaṇaṃ giṇhissāmi,¹⁴ no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no cauṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue¹⁵ vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva oggaṇaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. sattamā
211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ *jahā Pim-
desaṇāe*. ||14||

suyaṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavaṭā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devāṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gāhāvatioggahe, sākāriyaoggahe, sāhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B *riygg*?

¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo.

¹⁶ B *rāyāuggahe*, A *rāyogg*?

BIIYĀ CŪLĀ.

S A T T I K K A I O .

atthamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi tthāṇaṃ¹ tthāittae,¹ se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 tthāṇaṃ jānejjā : sayamaṃḍaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsantāṇayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ tthāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Scijjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṇaṃ jāva* udaya-pasūc² tti. || 1 ||

ice eḷāṃ³ āyatanāṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittam khalu uvasajjejjā avalambējjā kâṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kâṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā no avalambējjā kâṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddhaṃ vā tthāṇaṃ vā tthāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsiṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶ viharejjā n' eva kiṃci vi vadejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

tthāṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

¹ MSS. frequently tth. ² BC pasuyāc (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāṃ. ⁴ B accittam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A āḷāṃ.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāc; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:¹ saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetṭessāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetṭessāmi. *evaṃ* *Sejjāgameṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggaṃ vā tivaggaṃ vā cauvaggaṃ vā paṃcavaggaṃ vā abhisamādhārenti³ nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ ālīṃgejja⁴ vā vilīṃgejja⁴ vā cūṃbejja⁴ vā daṃteli
216 vā nahehi⁵ vā⁵ acchinḍeja vā.

eyaṃ⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvaṭṭhehiṃ suhiṃ samie sadā jācejja s'eyaṃ iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇekiriyāe ubbāhijjamāṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭie tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jācejja. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappa-
217 gāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamānayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhammiṇio³ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇavanāṇimaga pagaṇiya⁴ 2 pāṇāṇi⁴ *jāva* uddeṣiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ⁴ vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,⁵ annaṭaraṃsi

¹ B jāniyā. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om.

⁶ AC evaṃ.

¹ B uppāl°, A uvāl°. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ B °ṇiyāo, A ṇio. ⁴ B adds apuri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ. ⁵ B adds aṇihadaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamaḥaṇakivaṇavaṇimagati⁶ samuddissa paṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyā ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇhaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe kayāṃ vā kāriyāṃ vā pāmicciyāṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṇi vā matṭhaṃ vā littāṃ vā samatṭhaṃ vā sampadhūvitāṃ⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā mūlāni vā 219 *jāva* hariyāni vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,⁹ bāhiṃ¹⁰ vā aṇṭaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: khaṃdhaṃsi vā piḍḍhaṃsi vā maṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā aṭṭhaṃsi¹¹ vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviṃ sasāṇiddhāe puḍhaviṃ sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittaṃamṭāe silāe cittaṃamṭāe lolue¹⁴ kolāvāsāṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsamtāṇayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā *jāva* bīyāni vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā sālīni vā vīhīni vā muggāni vā māsāni vā¹⁵ tilāni vā kulatthāni vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB nīhaḍaṃ. ⁸ B sampadhuvīyaṃ. ⁹ B °ṃti. ¹⁰ B pāhito
¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāni vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti¹⁶ vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni¹⁷ vā pagaḍāni vā dariṇi vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saraṃdhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni¹² vā kukkuḍakaraṇāni vā makkakaḍakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapinjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: vchāṇa-saṭṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhaṭṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā aguniphaṃḍayaṭṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasaṃḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: aṭṭālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopūrāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caṭṭimmuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vā khāraḍāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayacetiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyayaṇesu¹⁸ vā paṃkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇavahaṃsi²⁰ vā annayaramsi vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyaṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B pa-dhamasi. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi vā sāgavaccamsi vā mûlagavaccamsi ²² vā anna-
taramsi vā etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā : asaṇa-
vaṇamsi vā saṇavaṇamsi vā dhāyaivaṇamsi ²³ vā keyai- 224
vaṇamsi vā aṃbavaṇamsi vā asogavaṇamsi vā nāgavaṇamsi ¹²
vā ¹² punnāgavaṇamsi vā cunnagavaṇamsi ¹² vā, anna/aresu
vā tahappagāresu vā pattaovaesu va pupphovaesu vā phalo-
vaesu vā viovæsu vā haritovaesu vā no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ
vosirejjā. || 21 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 sayapāyayaṃ vā parapāyayaṃ vā gahāya,
se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁴ aṇāvāyaṃsi asaṃloi-
yaṃsi appapāṇaṃsi jāṭa makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi
vā uvassayaṃsi, tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosi-
rejjā, vosiritā se ttam ā/āe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁵ jāṭa
makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā jhāme thaṃḍilamsi vā
anna/taraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi acittamsi tato
saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavejjā. ²⁶

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 22 ||
uccārapāsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

egāḍasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vā 2 muṃḍimūḍḍasaddāṇi vā naṃḍimūḍḍasaddāṇi 225
vā jhallarisaddāṇi ¹ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagaraṇi ² virūva-
rūvaṇi ² vitatāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāc no abhisamdhā-
rejjā gamaṇāc. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egaṭiyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : vīṇasaddāṇi vā vivameisaddāṇi vā vavisaḡasaddāṇi ³ vā
tuṇayasaddāṇi vā paṇayasaddāṇi vā tumbaviṇiyasaddāṇi vā
dukūṇasaddāṇi ⁴ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagāraṃ virūvarū-
vaṇi saddāṇi vā tatāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāc no abhisamdhārejjā 226
gamaṇāc. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egaṭiyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : tālasaddāṇi vā kaṃsatālasaddāṇi ⁵ vā lattiyasaddāṇi vā
gohiyasaddāṇi ⁶ vā kirikiriyaṇasaddāṇi vā anna/taraṇi vā

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vā. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhātai. ²⁴ B avakkame.
²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjā.

¹ B jhallari. ² B āṇi. ³ B pappisa. ⁴ B ṇakūṇa, C dukula. ⁵ A om.
⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : samkhasaddāni vā veṇu-saddāni vā vamsasaddāni vā kharamuhisaddāni vā piripiriya-saddāni vā, annatarāni vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāni vā phalihāni⁷ vā jāva sarāni vā sarapaṃtiyāni vā sarassarapaṃtiyāni vā annatarāni vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāni vā nūmāni vā gahaṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇaduggāni vā pavvayāni vā pavvayaduggāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāni² vā nagarāni vā nigamāni vā rāyahāniṃ vā āsamapayapattāṇasamṇivesāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , ārāmāni vā ujjānāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasamḍāni vā devakulāni vā sabhāni vā pavāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāni vā attālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni⁵ vā⁵ gopurāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāni vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni² vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā jāva kavimjulaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā annatarāni vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāni vā vasabhajuddhāni vā assajuddhāni vā hatthijuddhāni vā jāva kavimjulaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhānāni⁹ vā hayaṭṭhānāni vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhānāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhāiyaṭṭhānāni vā mānummāni-

⁷ B phalibhāni. ⁸ AB karaṇaṭṭhānāni. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

yattāhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanattagī'avāiyatam̐titalatālatuḍiya-
paḍupparavāiyattāhāṇāni vā annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalahāṇi vā ḍim̐bāṇi vā damarāṇi
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi
vā etc. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuḍḍiyam̐ dāriyam̐ parivuyam̐¹¹
maṇḍitālam̐kītanittusamāṇi¹² pehāe egapurisam̐ vā vahāe
nīṇijjamāṇam̐ pehāe annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi
evam̐ jāṇejjā, tam̐ jahā : bahusagaḍāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccam̐tāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā
tahappagārāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe
no abhisam̐dhārejja gamaṇāe. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam̐ jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā ḍaharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharāṇa-
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyam̐tāṇi vā vāyam̐tāṇi vā naccam̐tāṇi vā
hasam̐tāṇi vā namam̐tāṇi vā moham̐tāṇi vā vipulam̐ asaṇa-
pāṇakhāmasāmaṇi¹³ paribhum̐jam̐tāṇi¹⁴ vā paribhāyam̐tāṇi
vā vicchadḍamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā 231
etc. (cf. § 17). || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehiṇi saddehiṇi, no paraloiehiṇi
saddehiṇi, no suṭchiṇi saddehiṇi, no asutehiṇi saddehiṇi, no
diṭṭhehiṇi¹⁵ saddehiṇi, no adiṭṭhehiṇi¹⁶ saddehiṇi sajjejjā, no
rajjecjjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no aṇṇhovaṇṇecjjā.

eyam̐ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam̐ jāra
jāecjjā si tti bemi. || 19 ||

•saddasattikkayam̐ samattam̐.

bārasamam̐ ajjhayanam̐.

se bhikkhū vā 2-abā v' egaṭiyāṇi rūvāṇi pāsai, tam̐ jahā :
gam̐thimāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṇḍhāṭimāṇi vā 232
kaṭṭhakammāṇi¹ vā potthakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-
kammāṇi vā daṇṭakammāṇi vā² mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-
kammāṇi vā viviḍḍāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi annaṭarāṇi tahappa-
gārāṇi virūvarūvāṇi cakkhūdaṇṣaṇapaḍiyāe no abhisam̐-

¹¹ B pariccittam̐. ¹² AB nivujjamāṇiyam̐, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. ¹³ AC khā-
imam̐, B om. khāimasāmaṇi. ¹⁴ A im̐tāṇi. ¹⁵ B itthchiṇi. ¹⁶ B kaṇṇitchiṇi.

¹ B kaṭṭhāṇi. ² B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhârejjâ gamanâe. *evam neyavvam jahâ saddapaḍiyâe savva-râṭṭlavajjâ rūvapaḍiyâ vi.* || 1 ||

rûvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ¹ no taṃ² sâtie, no taṃ niyame. se se³ paro pâe âmajjejjâ vâ (pamajjejjâ vâ); no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pâḍaṃ saṃvâhējjâ vâ palimaddejjâ vâ.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pâḍaṃ phusejjâ vâ rucejjâ vâ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. telleṇa vâ ghaṭeṇa vâ vasâe vâ makkhejjâ vâ bhilimgejjâ⁵ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa⁶ vâ kakkeṇa vâ cuṇṇeṇa vâ vaṇṇeṇa vâ ullolejjâ⁷ vâ uvvalejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vâ uccho-
234 lejjâ vâ padhoejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa âlimpejjâ vâ vilimpejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa dhûvaṇajāteṇa dhûvejjâ vâ padhû-
vejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

— s. s. p. pâdâo khāṇuṃ⁸ vâ kaṃṭagaṃ vâ nīharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pâḍâo pûyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ vâ nīharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kâyaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kâyaṃ for pâḍaṃ*). || 11 ||

se se paro kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ, no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ for pâḍaṃ*). || 12 ||

se se paro kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatareṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ acchiṃdejjâ vâ vicchiṃdejjâ vâ, se se paro annatareṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ acchiṃdittâ vâ 2 pûyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ
236 vâ nīharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ, no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB saṃsetiyaṃ. ² A evaṃ, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyâ or se si.

⁴ B adds abhīṃgiṃjejjâ vâ. ⁵ B vilamgejjâ vâ. ⁶ A loddheṇa. ⁷ B ullodejjâ.

⁸ B khāṇuṇaṃ.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṇṭamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâiṃ vâhâiṃ, dîhâiṃ româiṃ, dîhâiṃ bhamuhâiṃ dîhâiṃ kakkharomâiṃ dîhâiṃ vatthiromâiṃ kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâ/âiṃ¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pādādi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavro*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hāraṃ vâ addhahāraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maḍaṃ vâ pālaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ ābimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ārāmaṃsi vâ ujjāṇaṃsi vâ nîharittā vâ visohittā¹⁴ vâ pâyâiṃ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netarro annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilāṇassa sacittāiṃ¹⁵ kaṇḍāni vâ mûlāni vâ tayāni vâ hariyāni vâ khāṇōttu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭāvettu¹⁶ vâ teicchaṃ âuttejjā¹⁷ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇā kaṭṭuveyaṇā pāṇabhûtajivasattā¹⁸ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2, sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 23 ||
terasaṃsaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjā. ¹⁰ AC pādātiṃ. ¹¹ A pâyāc, C pâyādi. ¹² B āvimhejja. ¹³ A pāv°, C pin°, B viñhejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettā. ¹⁵ B sa vi tāiṃ. ¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjā.

¹⁸ AB saṃsaciyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-
yaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ
pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ cera*.

cyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A saṃseciyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

BHĀVANĀ.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ
cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhā² 242
gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ
savvato³ savvatāe³ muṃḍe bhavittā agārāo aṇagāriyaṃ
pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nirāva-
raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇaḍaṃsaṇe samuppanne ;
sātiṇā bhagavaṃ parinivvuc. ||1||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇṇe susamasu-
samāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susa-
madūsamāe² samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe³ samāe 243
bahuvītikkaṃtāe pannattarie vāsehiṃ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
vamasesehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkho
āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhipakkheṇaṃ
hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ⁶ mahāvijaya-
siddhatthapupphuttaravarapum/ariyadisāsovatṭhiyavaddham-
āṇāo⁷ mahāvīmāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āyuraṃ pālaittā
āukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ ṭhīṭikkhaeṇaṃ cūte caittā iha
khalu Jambuddiye⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabhārahe
dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-
haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie Jālaṃdharā-
yaṇasagottāe⁹ sihabbhavabhūteṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimaṃ
vakkamte.¹⁰ ||2||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B vīti°, vīti°, vīti°, A vītikkaṃt°. ² A om. dūsamāe. ³ B dus°. ⁴ A māse-
him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgatenāṃ. ⁷ B sovatthivā. ⁸ A Jambhūdiva.
⁹ B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkamte.

caissâmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānaṭi.
suhume ṇaṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre anukampamteṇaṃ
devenāṃ jiyam eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse
244 paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa ṇaṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
ṇaṃ bāsītihiṃ¹ rāṭimdiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
saṃnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe
Vāsītthasagottā⁵ asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ³ Usabha-
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇe
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottā⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāṭe yāvi hotthā:
sāharijjissāmi tti jānaṭi, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃmaṇe vi¹
jānaṭi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇe aha
annayā ka/āi² navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunnāṇaṃ
— addhutthamāṇaṃ³ raṇḍiyāṇaṃ vītikkamtaṇaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
ṇaṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasū/ā. || 6 ||

jaṃ ṇaṃ rātiṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā² āroyaṃ² pasūtā, taṃ³ ṇaṃ rātiṃ⁴ bhava-
ṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege mahāṃ divve
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakabhakkhaṃ uppiṃjalabhūtē
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayaṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. ² A vītikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.

⁴ A Tisālā. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchamsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisālā. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vītikkamtaṇaṃ. ⁵ A °suddha.

⁶ B ārogaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisālā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisālā.

vaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ paśū/ā, taṃ rayanaṃ ca naṃ bahave devā ya devīo ya egaṃ maham amayavāsaṃ ca gamdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ² ca² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayanavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsiṃsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayanaṃ ca naṃ Tisilā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā¹ āroyaṃ¹ paśū/ā, taṃ naṃ rayanaṃ bha- 246
vaṇava/ivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsiṇo devā ya devīo ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāviraṃ kotugabhūṭikammāim² titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karīṃsu. || 9 ||

jato naṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvire Tisilāc¹ khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,² tato naṃ pabbhi³ taṃ kulam vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāviraṃ ammāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asaṇapāṇakhāmasāimaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asaṇa 4 uvakkhadāveṭṭā mittanā/isayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimamteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagabhivvumḍagapamḍaragāṇa² vicchaddeṃti³ viggoveṃti³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu naṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu naṃ dāyaṃ²⁴⁷ pajjābhāeṭṭā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,³ 2 ttā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :⁵ || 11 ||

jao¹ naṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisilāc² khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,³ tato naṃ pabbhiṃ tṇaṃ kulam⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ⁴ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai; to⁵ hou kumāre Vaḍḍhamāne. || 12 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire paṃcadhātīparivuḍe, taṃ jahā : khiradhāie, majjanadhāie maṃḍāvāṇadhāie khellāvaṇadhāie¹ amkadhāie; amkāo amkaṃ sāharijjaṃ ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar°, B gg. ² B bhūf.

10. ¹ A Tisilāc. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabbhi.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimicchumḍaga. ³ A °etī, B °ci. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisilāc. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ hou naṃ.

13. ¹ B kheda.

maṇikotṭimatalo girikaṃdarasamallīṇe va² cāṃpayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe saṃvaḍḍhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
viṇiyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāiṃ² orālāiṃ māṇussagāiṃ
paṃcalakkhaṇāiṃ kāmabhogāiṃ saddapharisarasarūvagaṃ-
dhāiṃ pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: ammāpiusaṃtie Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasammuḍie Samaṇe, bhimabhayabheravaṃ orālāṃ¹
acelayaṃ parisahaṃ¹ sahaī tti kaṭṭu devchiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇo Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotto ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
248 Mahāvīrassa amma Vāsittasagottā. tise ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti; taṃ jahā²: Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakāriṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhe bhāyā Naṃdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhā⁴ bhaini
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvī-
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Koḍinnagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa dhūṭā Kāsavagottenāṃ, tise ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenāṃ,
tise ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavati
ti⁸ vā, Jasavati ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa ammaṇipitaro Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūiṃ vāsāiṃ samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālaittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ saṃra-
kkhaṇanimittaṃ¹ āloṭṭā, nimittā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragaṇaṃ pāyacchittaṃ paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhānti,³ bhattaṃ pacca-
kkhāntā apacchimāe māraṇaṃtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C parinaye, B om; A viṇivitta. ² B adds appattāiṃ.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavi. ⁶ AC
Koḍinnagottenāṃ, B gottenāṃ Koḍinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettā. ³ B °umti.

yasarîrâ kâlamâse⁴ kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram⁵ vippajahittâ⁶
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaṇam
 cutâ⁷ carittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimeṇam ūsāṇam⁸ sijjhi-
 ssamti bujjhissamti⁹ muccissamti parinivvāissamti savvadu-
 kkhāṇam aṃtam karēssamti. || 16 ||

teṇam kâleṇam teṇam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavaṇ
 Mahāvire nā/e Nā/aputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
 hadinne videhajacce videhasūmale tisaṇ vāsāim videha tti
 kaṭṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammaṇḍi/ūhim kâlaga/ehim deva-
 logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇam, ceccā
 suvaṇṇam, ceccā bulaṇ, ceccā vāhaṇam, ceccā dhaṇadha-
 nnakaṇaṇaṇasamtasārasāvadejjam vicchaḍḍittā viggovittā 250
 vissānitta, dā/āresu nam dāyam pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharaṇ
 dalaittā, je se hemaṇṭāṇam paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
 maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
 pakkheṇam hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovaguteṇam
 abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. || 17 ||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
 abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍāṇam¹ |
 to atthasampa/āṇam
 pavattatī puvvasûrāo || i ||
 egā hiraṇṇakodī
 atth' eva aṇṇagā sayasahassā |
 sūrodayamādīyam
 dijjai jā pāyārāso¹ tti || ii ||
 tinn' eva ya koḍisayā
 atṭhāsītīm ca hoṃti koḍīo |
 asiyam ca sutasahassā
 etaṇ samvacchare dinnam. || iii ||
 Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
 devā logaṇṭiyā mahiḍḍi/iyā |
 bohiṃti ya titthayaram
 pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. || iv ||
 baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddaṇam. ⁵ B sarīriyam. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B °vinivatte, C nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu nam dāetta bhāittā.

⁴ BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. ¹ B pāirāso.

boddhavaṃ Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |
 loyaṃtiyā vimāṇā
 aṭṭhasuvattā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ
 arahāṃ tiṭṭhaṃ pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṇo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jāṇittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamaṃtarajoiṣiya-
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devā ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2
 nevattthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutī¹
 savvabalasamudaenaṃ sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhaṃti,
 sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhittā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisādeṃti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisāḍittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariyāiyaṃti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariyāittā uḍḍhaṃ uppayaṃti, uḍḍhaṃ uppattā tā ukkittā
 sigghā cavallā turiyā divvā devagāṇe ahe naṃ ovaṭa-
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vitikkama-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samniveṣe, teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamniveṣassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhā, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatthiyā. || 18 ||

taṇo naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyāṃ saṇiyāṃ
 jāṇavimāṇāṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtaṃ avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ mahaṭṭa
 veuvvienaṃ samugghāteṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachāṇdayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachāṇdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabbhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapiddhaṃ sīhāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vaṃdati² namaṃsati,² vaṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūdiva. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccottar.

⁶ A 'aṃti. ⁷ A cārukaṃtaṃ cāruvāṇaṃ.

20. ¹ A 'aṃti. ² AB' aṃti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ'eva
 devachaṇḍae, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2
 puratthābhīmuhe sīhāsane nīsiyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-
 pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamaṅgoti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ullo-
 leti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ³
 sayasahasṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa⁴ sītaṇa⁵ gosī-
 sarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-
 paṭṭaṇuggaṭaṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ⁷ assalālāpelavaṃ cheyā-
 yariyakaṇagakhaciyamaṭakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-
 juyalaṃ⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ
 egāvaliṃ pālaṃbasuttaṭṭamaṇḍarayaṇamālāi āviṇḍhāveti,¹
 2 ttā gaṃthimaveḍhimapaṭṭirimasamghātīmeṇaṃ malleṇaṃ
 kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ samālaṃketi,¹ || 20 || 2 ttā doccaṃ pi
 mahatā¹ vevvīyasumagghā/ṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ mahaṃ
 caṇḍappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ sahasavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ juha :
 ihaṃiyaṃsabhatuṇaṇaṃnaramakaravihagavāṇarakuṇḍarurusa- 254
 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayaṇaviccita-vijjāharamiḥuṇajatta-
 jogajuttaṃ³ accīsaḥassamāliṇiyaṃ⁴ suṇirūvi/amiṣimisiṇṭarū-
 vagasaḥassakaliṭaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ⁵ cakkhullo-
 yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālaṇṭaropiṭaṃ tavaṇiṇyapavara-
 laṇḍbūsac⁶ laṇḍbāṇtasuttadāmaṃ hāradḍhahārabhūsaṇasamo-
 ṇaṇaṃ ahiyapeccaṇijjaṃ paumalayaḥhatticittaṃ⁷ nāṇālaya-
 bhattiviraṇiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṇṭarūvaṃ⁸ nāṇaṇaṇiṇaṇca- 255
 vaṇṇaghaṇṭāpaḍāyapaṇiṇaṇḍi/aggasiḥaraṃ subhaṃ cāru-
 kaṇṭarūvaṃ pāsāḍiyaṃ darisaṇiyaṃ surūvaṃ. || 21 ||

sīyā uvaṇiṇyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇaṇavippamaṇukkassa |

osannaṇmallaḍāmā¹

jalathalayaṇḍdivvakusumehiṃ || vii ||

sībiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ varayaṇaṇarūvaṇevatiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitaṃ. ⁸ B gaṇḍagabhiyaṃ. ⁹ B bahūjuyalaṃ. ¹⁰ A "ru-
 kkhama va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A "emti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mihūṇa, and cittaṃ
 for puttama, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māṇiṇiyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae.
⁷ B bhitti, and adds asagalayābhitticittaṃ kaṇḍalayabhitticittaṃ. ⁸ A subha-
 kaṇṭacūru.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṇṭa.

v. 8. ¹ B cipecatiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapiḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyaṃālamaḍḍe ¹
 bhāsurabomḍi varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthanīyattho
 jassa ya mollāṃ sayasahassaṃ || ix ||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhattenāṃ
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto
 āruhaṃ uttamāṃ sīyaṃ || x ||
 sīhāsaṇe nivīṭṭho
 Sakk-Īsāṇa ya dohi pāsehiṃ |
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhiṃ
 maṇīrayaṇavicittadaṃḍāhiṃ || xi ||
 puvaṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulahehiṃ ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimḍā ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsammai |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumīyaṃ
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayākāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ ² suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā
 kaṇiyāravaṇaṃ va campagavaṇaṃ vā |
 sohaṇi kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||
 varapaḍḍhabherijhallari-
 samkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehiṃ |
 gāyaṇaḥāle dharaṇitale
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B maḍḍo.v. 10. ¹ B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehiṃ. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ātojjam cauvihaṃ bahuvihiyaṃ |
 vācēti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattagaṣaṭṭhim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemantāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṃ⁵ chāyāe viyuttāe⁶ porisīe
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egaṃ sādagam āyāe
 caṇḍappahāe sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsurae
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-
 sassa⁸ majjheṇaṃ niggaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṇḍe
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇṇappamāṇaṃ⁹ 257
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyam 2 caṇḍappabhaṃ
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṭi, 2 jara ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyam 2
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyaṃ¹⁰ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ paccotaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā
 saṇiyam 2 puratthābhimuḥe sīhāsaṇe nisiṇṇaṭṭhi saṇiyam¹⁰
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṇḍamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ
 Sakke devimaṇḍe devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa
 jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāim paḍicchai;
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṇte ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaruṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṇḍamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ kareṭṭā, siddhaṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, kareṭṭā savvaṃ akaraṇijjam pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇajjittā³ 258
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveṭi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīpa.

⁶ A vitāo. ⁷ B piyāe. ⁸ A Kumḍapuri. ⁹ B siyāo. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devimaṇḍe devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā
 payayā ¹ devā nisāmeṃti || xix ||

ta/o naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāyaṃ
 khāvasamiyaṃ carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhājjehiṃ divehiṃ dohi ya
 samuddehiṃ sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṇḍiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāṇaṃ bhāvāṇaṃ jāṇeī. ta/o naṃ samaṇe
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanāṭisayaṇasam-
 baṇḍhivaggaṃ paḍivisaṃjetti paḍivisaṃjittā ¹ imaṃ eḥārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhai: bārasa vāsāṇaṃ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ taṃ jaha: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāṭissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eḥārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhittā ¹ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase
 muhuttase Kumārāgāmaṃ samaṇupatte. ² ta/o naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇaṃ ¹ ālaṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ viḥareṇaṃ eṇaṃ samjameṇaṃ
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ baṃbhaceravāseṇaṃ khamṭie mottie
 samitṭie tutṭhīe gutṭie ṭhāṇeṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ sucari/aphala-
 nēvvāṇamottimaggaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāveṃmaṇe viharai.
 evaṃ vā ³ vilēramāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvaḥite adḍiṇamāṇasē tivihama-
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam saḥaṭi khamāṭi tilikkhaṭi ahi-
 yase/i. || 24 ||

to ¹ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eṇaṃ viḥare-
 ṇaṃ viḥaramāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamṭā, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jādhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tericchā.

⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiggaṇhei 2 ttā. ² B gāmamaṇupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B °uim.

⁵ B tericchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vii°.

3, jāvajjivāe tiviham tivihenaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appāṇaṃ vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṇca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali būyā: añairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abhihañeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā: maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirīe aṇhayakare chedakare
263 bheḍakare adhikaruṇe pāḍosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite² bhūto-
vaghātīe, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā;³ maṇaṃ
parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvac tti doccā bhā-
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā: vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe
jāca vaī pāvīyā sāvajjā jāca bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ
vaim no uccārejjā¹; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāca vaī²
apāvīya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇā-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.
kevali būyā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe
pāṇāira bhūyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihañeja vā jāca
uddaveja vā. tamhā² āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se
niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cauttā
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se
niggamthe, no añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi. kevali būyā:
añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhūtāni
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihañeja vā jāca uddaveja vā.
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se niggamthe, no añāloiya-
pāṇabhoyāṇabhoi tti paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṃ sammāṃ kācā phāsie pālie
tirīe kittīe avatṭhite ānāc ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṇte mahavva³ pāṇāivātāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyāsamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adda matta after bhamḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāna . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvuttāva. ³ B 'yaṇ.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam¹ vaidosaṃ,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā ; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṃtam na samaṇujānejjā. tīviham tīviheṇam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī bhāsi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi.¹ kevalī būyā : aṇaṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayanāe. aṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe¹ siyā. kevalī būyā : kohapatte² kohi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

uā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī būyā : lobhapatte lobhi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhīruo siyā. kevalī būyā : bhayapatte² bhīrū samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no bhayabhīruo siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁶ siyā. kevalī būyā : hāsapatte² hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁷ siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvātāva⁸ mahavvae sammam kâcṇa phāsie jāva āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati. .

267

doccam bhaṃte mahavvayam.⁹ || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamaṃtam vā acittam¹ vā ;

II. ¹ A °vāyu. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuvīyi, B aṇuvīyī. ² B samāvadejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °nac. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsaṇāe.

⁷ B bhayahāsaṇāe. ⁸ B etā°, A ettāvātā ; A adds i. marg. vīe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamaṃtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giñhejjā, n'ev' annehiṇi geñhāvejjā, annam pi geñhamtam na samaṇujāñejjā; jāvajjivāe jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī³ mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe. kevali būyā: aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe adinnam giñhejjā. aṇuvī² mittoggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjā⁴ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi so niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali būyā aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ tamhā aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā: niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ aṇoggaṇasīlac adinnam giñhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlac siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā: niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 aṇoggaṇasīlac adinnam giñhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac ti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī² mioggahajjā/ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajjāti. kevali būyā: aṇaṇuvī mitoggahajjāti sāhaṇmiesu adinnam ogiñhejjā. se aṇuvī mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu 269 no aṇaṇuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvaṇ jāra āṇāc ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā'varam cauttham mahavvayam: paṇcakkhāmi¹ savvaṇ

III. ² B aṇuvīyī. ³ AB jāti; B mitto°. ⁴ B mittoggahajjāti. ⁵ B pāṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā°. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paṇcikkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādāṇavattavvayā bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahaṃtā siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahe siya tti² paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe³ siyā. kevali bûyā: 270 niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāṇe nijjhāemāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sumarittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ saramāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sarittāe siya tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁴ se niggamaṃthe, no⁵ pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā: atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇa- 271 saṇāiṃ sevamāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva mahavvāe sammam kâṇa jāva ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttamaṃ bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam : savvam pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam¹ vā, n' eva sayam pariggaham gñhejjā, n' ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gñhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ pariggaham geṇhaṃtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi. tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soṭaṇaṃ jīve maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no sejjējjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā, no ajjho-vajjejjā,² no viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā.² kevalī bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā³ saṃti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bheṭṭa saṃti vibhaṃgā³ *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhūvisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ no sajjējjā⁴ *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevalī bûyā : maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gaṃdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyati tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

V. ¹ B om. ² A 'vadejjā. ³ A vihaṃgā. ⁴ A harejjā. ⁵ B adds ṇaṃ.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: jibbhāo⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim no
sajjejja, no rajjejjā *jāra* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim sajjā-
māṇe *jāra* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāra*
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgādosā⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no muṇṇhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe
jāra viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā²⁷⁴
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā pa samveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |
rāgādosā¹² u je tatttha te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahāvva¹⁵ sammam kâṇam phasite pâlîe tîrie
kiṭṭie¹⁵ âṇae ârâ//ite yâvi bhavati.

paṇcamam bhamte mahavv¹⁶am. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvachim paṇuvîsâhi ya¹⁶ bhāvaṇâhim
saṃpanne aṇagâre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggaṃ
sammam kâṇa phâsittâ pâlitâ tîrittâ kiṭṭittâ âṇae ârâhiyâ
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṇcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyâ cûlâ.

V. ⁶ B jīmūto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B âetcorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B add.
avatthite. ¹⁶ A sâhiṇi.

CAUTTHĀ CŪLA.

VIMUTTĪ.

- añiccam āvāsam uvemti jaṃtuṇo
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |
 vīosire vinnu agārabāṃdhaṇaṃ
 abbhīru āraṃbhapariggahaṃ cae ¹ || 1 ||
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇaṃtasamjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caraṃtam esaṇaṃ |
 tudamti vāyāhi ² abhiddavam narā
 sarehi ² saṃgāmagayam ³ va kuṃjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagārehi ² jaṇehi ² hīlie
 276 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīrītā |
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae ⁴ || 3 ||
 uvchamāṇe kusalehi ² saṃvase
 akaṃtadukkhī ⁵ tasathāvarāduhī |
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇī
 tahā hi se sussamaṇe samāhite || 4 ||
 vidū nate dhaṇṇapaṇṇam aṇuttaram
 viṇīyātāṇhassa muṇissa ⁵ bhāyao ⁶ |
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||
 diṣo diṣam ⁷ 'ṇaṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā
 mahavvayā khemaṇapadā pavedītā |
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīrītā
 278 tamam va tejo tidisaṃ paḡāsayaḡ || 6 ||
 sitehi ⁸ bhikkhū asito parivvae
 asaḡjam itthīsu caeja pūyaṇam |
 aṇīssio ⁹ logam iṇam tahā paraṇ

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk°, C akkama-
 dukkham. ⁶ B °o. ⁷ A diṣim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatî⁶ kâmaguṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 tahâ vimukkassa parinnacâriṇo
 dhi/imato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhañi jampi malaṃ pure kaḍaṃ
 samîriyaṃ ruppamalaṃ va joṭṭhâ || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnâsamayaṃmi⁹ vaṭṭaṭi
 nirâsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujamgame junṇatayaṃ jahâ jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatî¹¹ se duhasejja mâhaṇe || 9 ||
 jam âhu ohaṃ sulilaṃ apâragaṃ
 mahâsamuddaṃ va bhuyâhi duttaraṃ |
 a/’ eva¹² ṇaṃ parijâṇâhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccatî || 10 ||
 jahâ hi baddhaṃ iha mâṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahâ ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha âhite |
 ahâ tahâ baṃdhaṃvimokkha je viḍḍi
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccaṭi || 11 ||
 imaṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjañi baṃdhaṇaṃ jassa¹⁸ kimci vi |
 se hu nîrâlambane appatitṭhite
 kalaṃkalibbâvapahaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vīnuttī samattā.

solasamam aijhayayaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁶ B pari. ¹⁰ B vac. ¹¹ B visujjhañi. ¹² B eva. ¹³ The metre will be correct
 we read ah’ evaṃ eṇaṃ parijāṇa paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC °hiṃ om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
 B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.



B. G. R. 462

Received on .. 12.12.1967

Acknowledged on .. 12.12.1967

